

DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

GARNETT—GLOUCESTER

DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY
LESLIE STEPHEN

VOL. XXI.
GARNETT—GLOUCESTER

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1890

[All rights reserved]

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE TWENTY-FIRST VOLUME.

- | | |
|---|--|
| J. G. A. . . J. G. ALGER. | R. D. ROBERT DUNLOP. |
| T. A. A. . . T. A. ARCHER. | J. W. E. . . THE REV. J. W. EBSWORTH. |
| G. F. R. B. G. F. RUSSELL BARKER. | C. H. F. . . C. H. FIRTH. |
| R. B. THE REV. RONALD BAYNE. | J. G. F. . . J. G. FOTHERINGHAM. |
| T. B. THOMAS BAYNE. | W. H. F. . . THE HON. and REV. CANON FRE- |
| W. B-E. . . WILLIAM BAYNE. | MANTLE. |
| G. T. B. . . G. T. BETTANY. | A. J. F. . . THE REV. A. J. FRENCH. |
| A. C. B. . . A. C. BICKLEY. | F. B. G. . . F. B. GARNETT, C.B. |
| B. H. B. . . THE REV. B. H. BLACKER. | R. G. RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D. |
| W. G. B. . . THE REV. PROFESSOR BLAIKIE, | S. F. G. . . S. F. GEDGE. |
| D.D. | J. T. G. . . J. T. GILBERT, F.S.A. |
| G. C. B. . . G. C. BOASE. | H. H. G. . . H. H. GILCHRIST. |
| G. S. B. . . G. S. BOULGER. | E. C. K. G. E. C. K. GONNER. |
| E. T. B. . . MISS BRADLEY. | G. G. GORDON GOODWIN. |
| R. M. B. . . MISS R. M. BRADLEY. | A. G. THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON. |
| A. H. B. . . A. H. BULLEN. | R. E. G. . . . R. E. GRAVES. |
| G. W. B. . . G. W. BURNETT. | J. M. G. . . J. M. GRAY. |
| J. B-Y. . . . JAMES BURNLEY. | W. A. G. . . W. A. GREENHILL, M.D. |
| E. C-N. . . . EDWIN CANNAN. | J. A. H. . . J. A. HAMILTON. |
| H. M. C. . . H. MANNERS CHICHESTER. | T. H. THE REV. THOMAS HAMILTON, D.D. |
| T. C. THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A. | W. J. H. . . PROFESSOR W. JEROME HARRISON. |
| C. H. C. . . C. H. COOTE. | T. E. H. . . PROFESSOR T. E. HOLLAND, D.C.J. |
| W. P. C. . . W. P. COURTNEY. | R. H-R. . . THE REV. RICHARD HOOPER. |
| C. O. CHARLES CREIGHTON, M.D. | W. H. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT. |
| M. C. THE REV. PROFESSOR CREIGHTON. | B. D. J. . . B. D. JACKSON. |
| L. C. LIONEL CUST. | H. G. K. . . H. G. KEENE, C.I.E. |
| A. D. AUSTIN DOBSON. | C. L. K. . . C. L. KINGSFORD. |

List of Writers.

J. K.	JOSEPH KNIGHT.	J. H. R. . . .	J. HORACE ROUND.
J. K. L. . . .	PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.	J. M. S. . . .	J. M. SCOTT.
S. L. L. . . .	SIDNEY L. LEE.	W. F. W. S. . .	W. F. WENTWORTH SHIELDS.
H. R. L. . . .	THE REV. H. R. LUARD, D.D.	G. B. S. . . .	G. BARNETT SMITH.
F. W. M. . . .	PROFESSOR F. W. MAITLAND.	L. T. S. . . .	MISS TOULMIN SMITH.
J. A. F. M. . .	J. A. FULLER MAITLAND.	G. W. S. . . .	THE REV. G. W. SPROTT, D.D.
C. T. M. . . .	C. TRICE MARTIN, F.S.A.	L. S.	LESLIE STEPHEN.
L. M. M. . . .	MISS MIDDLETON.	C. W. S. . . .	C. W. SUTTON.
C. M.	COSMO MONKHOUSE.	J. T.	JAMES TAIT.
N. M.	NORMAN MOORE, M.D.	H. R. T. . . .	H. R. TEDDER.
A. N.	ALBERT NICHOLSON.	E. M. T. . . .	E. MAUNDE THOMPSON.
K. N.	MISS KATE NORGATE.	T. F. T. . . .	PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.
T. O.	THE REV. THOMAS OLDEN.	E. V.	THE REV. CANON VENABLES.
H. P.	HENRY PATON.	R. H. V. . . .	COLONEL VETCH, R.E.
G. G. P. . . .	THE REV. CANON PERRY.	A. V.	ALSAGER VIAN.
R. L. P. . . .	R. L. POOLE.	A. W. W. . . .	PROFESSOR A. W. WARD, Litt.D.
E. J. R. . . .	E. J. RAPSON.	F. W-T. . . .	FRANCIS WATT.
F. N. R. . . .	F. NEVILE REID.	C. W-H. . . .	CHARLES WELCH.
J. M. R. . . .	J. M. RIGG.	W. W.	WARWICK WROTH, F.S.A.

Erratum

Page 296, col. 2, line 12, *omit the words* of cancer

Dictionary of National Biography, Vol. 21

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Garnett

I

Garnett

GARNETT, ARTHUR WILLIAM (1829-1861), military and civil engineer, younger son of William Garnett [q. v.] of Westmoreland, inspector-general of inland revenue, was born 1 June 1829, and educated at Addiscombe College, where he obtained his first commission in 1846, and proceeded to India in 1848 as a lieutenant of the Bengal engineers. He was appointed assistant field engineer with the army before Mooltan, and wounded while in attendance on Sir John Cheape [q. v.] reconnoitring the breaches, but was able to take charge of the scaling-ladders in the subsequent assault. He joined the army under Lord Gough, held the fords of the Chenâb during the victory of Goojerât, and went forward with Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert's flying column in pursuit of the Afghans. Having taken part in the first survey of the Peshawûr valley with Lieutenant James T. Walker (afterwards surveyor-general of India), he was next engaged on public works at Kohât, where in 1850 the sappers employed under his command in making a road to the Kothul were surprised in their camp by the Afreedees. Garnett and Lieutenant (now Major-general Sir F. R.) Pollock, who was also stationed at Kohât, were surrounded, but held their position until the arrival of a relieving force from Peshawûr under Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde), accompanied by General Charles J. Napier, by whom the Kohât pass was forced.

Garnett reconstructed and strengthened the fort of Kohât, designed and built the fort at Bahadoor Kheyl for guarding the salt mines, as well as barracks, forts, and defensive works at other points on the frontier, including 'Fort Garnett,' named after him. He planted forest trees wherever practicable, constructed bridges, roads, and other works under circumstances of extraordinary diffi-

culty, and in spite of serious obstacles mentioned in the published report of the administration, where the entire credit of the works is assigned to Lieutenant Garnett, who 'has made very good roads, which he could not possibly have done without the possession of hardihood, temper, and good judgment.'

He was constantly interrupted by being called upon to take the field with the several expeditions in the Derajât, Meeranzaie valley, Eusofzaie country, Koorum valley, and Peiwar Kothul, &c., where there was frequently hard fighting. During the mutiny Garnett was kept at his post on the frontier, where his experience and influence with the hillmen were of the greatest value. He came to England on leave in 1860, and was occupied in the examination of dockyard works, with a view to his future employment in the construction of such works if required at Bombay.

On his return to India in 1861, shortly after his marriage to Mary Charlotte Burnard of Crewkerne, by whom he had a posthumous daughter, and while temporarily acting as assistant to Colonel Yule, C.B., then secretary to government in the department of public works, he was attacked with pleurisy, and died in his thirty-second year, after a few days' illness. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, Calcutta, where his memory is recorded by a monument erected by his brother officers, other monuments being also placed in the church at Kohât, which he had built, and in the church of Holy Trinity at Brompton.

[Government Despatches in London Gazettes; Professional Papers Corps of Royal Engineers; Journal of Siege of Mooltan, 1848-9; series of general reports on the administration of the Punjab territories from 1849 to 1859.] F. B. G.

GARNETT, HENRY (1555–1606), jesuit, born in 1555 at Heanor, Derbyshire (not at Nottingham, as is commonly stated), was the son of Brian Garnett and his wife, Alice Jay. Father John Gerard states that his parents were well esteemed, and well able to maintain their family. He adds that his father was a man of learning who taught in the free school of Nottingham (*Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, ed. Morris, 1872, p. 297; *Tablet*, 25 May 1889, p. 817). Garnett was brought up as a protestant, and in 1567 was admitted a scholar of Winchester. He did not proceed in due course to New College, Oxford. According to his catholic biographers, he resolved to leave the school on embracing the catholic faith, although some of his teachers at Winchester who were inclined to catholicism tried to induce him to remain. Dr. Robert Abbot (1560–1617) [q. v.] asserts, on the contrary, that the warden admonished him not to remove to New College on account of his gross immoralities at school (*Antilogia Epist. ad Lectorem*). Jardine admits that the account of Garnett's early depravity has 'certainly more of the character of a tale of malignant scandal than of a calm narration of facts.' He quotes, however, some passages, including one from a statement attributed to Garnett in the Tower, to countenance a charge of drunkenness (*Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, pp. 172, 179 n.) Garnett removed from Winchester to London, where he began to study law, and became corrector of the press to Tottel, the celebrated law printer. While he was in this employment he formed an acquaintance with Chief-justice Popham, who recognised him on his first examination, and treated him throughout the inquiry with great respect. Coke, in his speech at Garnett's trial, represents him as a man having 'many excellent gifts and endowments of nature; by birth a gentleman, by education a scholar, by art learned, and a good linguist.' After remaining with Tottel about two years, during which his dislike to the protestant religion became confirmed, he determined to devote his life to the service of the Roman catholic church. He crossed to Spain, and thence proceeded to Italy in company with Giles Gallop, formerly a Winchester scholar and a fellow of New College, who afterwards became a jesuit. Having resolved to join the Society of Jesus, he entered the novitiate of St. Andrew 11 Sept. 1575, and made his noviceship under Father Fabius de Fabio. He pursued his higher studies in the Roman College under such masters as Christopher Clavius, Francis Suarez, Benedict Pereira, and Robert (afterwards Cardinal) Bellarmine, and became a great proficient in all kinds of learning. He

was employed as penitentiary at St. Peter's, and for some time was professor of Hebrew at the Roman College; and during the sickness of Father Clavius he temporarily occupied his chair in the school of mathematics. Clavius found him so profoundly versed in mathematical sciences that he opposed his return to England as a missionary, and, by order of the Father-general Aquaviva, he was detained for two years in Clavius's school. When Clavius resumed his chair, Garnett obtained leave to go upon the English mission, and left Rome in company with Father Robert Southwell on 8 May 1586, landing safely in England on 7 July following. Writers of his own communion describe him as a man of such remarkable gentleness that Aquaviva, when urged by Father Parsons to send him upon the dangerous English mission, replied that he was greatly troubled, because by sending him there he was exposing the meekest lamb to a cruel butchery.

William Weston, *alias* Edmonds, at this time the only jesuit in England, gave his colleagues a hearty welcome on their arrival in London. On Weston's commitment to Wisbech Castle in 1587, Garnett was appointed to succeed him as superior of the English province. For eighteen years he governed the province with remarkable prudence, chiefly in London and its vicinity. His conduct, however, in supporting Weston and the jesuits in the Wisbech disputes (1695–6) gave much offence to some of his religion (TIERNEY, *Dodd*, iii. 41–5). In March 1596–7 he was living near Uxbridge, in a house called Morecroftes, and had at the same time a house in Spitalfields. He afterwards lived at White Webbs in Enfield Chase, called 'Dr. Hewick's house.' He sometimes penetrated in company with the gaolers into the London prisons to minister to members of his flock. More than once he narrowly escaped arrest at the hands of faithless catholics, who were seduced by the large rewards offered by the government for his capture. In a letter written on 1 Oct. 1593 to his sister Mary, whom he had sent to the Augustinian convent at Louvain, he announces that he had reconciled their aged mother to the Roman church, and expresses a hope that his other two unmarried sisters would embrace the religious state (OLIVER, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 100). On 8 May 1598 he was professed of the four vows. During his superiorship there was a great increase of catholicism throughout the kingdom. He made great exertions to promote the prosperity of the seminaries abroad, secular and regular, and at his death he left behind him forty jesuits in the English mission.

When Guy Fawkes [q. v.] was arrested on

account of the gunpowder plot on 4 Nov. 1605, a letter was found upon him addressed to White Webbs, where Garnett had resided till within the last six months, and the suspicions of the government were consequently directed to him before three of the lay conspirators had been apprehended. Salisbury was most anxious to discover the priests who had been confessors to the conspirators. Thomas Bates, servant of Robert Catesby [q. v.], stated that his master and another conspirator had been at Lord Vaux's house at Harrowden, with Fathers Garnett, Greenway, and Gerard, and that he had been sent with a letter by his master, 'after they were up in arms,' to a house at Coughton, Warwickshire, the residence of the great catholic family of Throckmorton, where Garnett and Greenway then were. Upon this evidence the government, on 15 Jan. 1605-6, issued a proclamation declaring that the three jesuit fathers were proved guilty of the plot 'by divers confessions of many conspirators.' Gerard and Greenway escaped to the continent. Garnett had addressed to the privy council, on 30 Nov. 1605, from his retreat at Coughton, a protestation of his innocence (*Catholic Magazine*, 1823, pp. 198, 201). He remained at Coughton till 4 Dec., when he removed to Hindlip Hall, the seat of Thomas Habington [q. v.], near Worcester, by invitation of Father Thomas Oldcorne, *alias* Hall, who had acted as Habington's chaplain. This mansion contained several of the ingenious hiding-places common in the dwellings of the catholic gentry (see description and engraving of the house in NASH's *Worcestershire*, i. 584). Sir Henry Bromley, a neighbouring magistrate, was commissioned by the lords of the council to invest the house and conduct a rigorous search. Garnett and Oldcorne retired to one of the numerous secret receptacles, and their respective servants, Owen and Chambers, to another. The house was surrounded, all the approaches carefully watched and guarded, and several hiding-places were discovered, after a rigorous search, but nothing found in them excepting what Bromley described as 'a number of popish trash hid under boards.' In his letter to Salisbury (23 Jan.) he said: 'I did never hear so impudent liars as I find here—all recusants, and all resolved to confess nothing, what danger soever they incur.' On the fourth day of the search the two servants gave themselves up, being almost starved to death. The two jesuits, overcome by the confinement and foul air, also surrendered. Garnett afterwards said that 'if they could have had liberty for only half a day from the blockade,' they could have made the place tenable for a quarter of a

year. A contemporary manuscript states that 'marmalade and other sweetmeats were found there lying by them;' but that they had been conveyed by a reed 'through a little hole in a chimney that backed another chimney in a gentlewoman's chamber.' According to Garnett's account, want of air and the narrowness of the space, blocked by books and furniture, made the confinement intolerable. They came out like 'two ghosts.'

On their way to London the prisoners were well treated at the king's charge, by express orders from the Earl of Salisbury. On their arrival they were lodged in the Gatehouse, and a few days afterwards were examined before the privy council. As Garnett was conducted to Whitehall the streets were crowded with multitudes eager to catch a sight of the head of the jesuits in England. He was sent to the Tower, and during the following days he was repeatedly examined. He made no confession, although threatened with torture, the application of which, however, had been strictly forbidden by the king. The lieutenant of the Tower then changed his tone, expressed pity and veneration for Garnett, and enabled him to correspond with several catholics. The letters were taken to the lieutenant, but contained no proof whatever against the prisoner. The warder then unlocked a door in Garnett's cell, and showed him a door through which he could converse with Oldcorne. Lockerson, the private secretary of Salisbury, and Forsett, a magistrate attached to the Tower, were concealed in a cavity from which they could overhear the conversations on five occasions. The reports of four of these conversations are still preserved.

Garnett was examined twenty-three times before the council. He at first denied the interviews with Oldcorne, but was drawn into admissions which led to charges of equivocation. A manuscript treatise upon this subject by an anonymous author, and annotated by him, was discovered, and has since been printed by Mr. Jardine (see GARDINER, *History*, 1885, i. 280, 281, and JARDINE, p. 204 *n.*) Writers of his own communion have regarded him as a martyr to the sacredness of the seal of the sacrament of confession. Garnett acknowledged that on 9 July 1605 Catesby asked him whether it was lawful to enter upon any undertaking for the good of the catholic cause if it should not be possible to avoid the destruction of some innocent persons together with the guilty. Garnett replied in the affirmative, but declared that he did not understand the application of the question. He admitted, however, that at

the end of July he was fully informed of the plot by Greenway, though, as this information was obtained under the seal of sacramental confession, he was bound not to reveal it. Catesby had in confession disclosed the design to Greenway, who represented to him the wickedness of the project, but could not prevail upon him to desist. However, Catesby consented that Greenway should communicate the case, under the seal of confession, to Garnett; and if the matter should otherwise come to light, he gave leave that both or either of the priests might then make use of the knowledge which he thus imparted to them. Garnett declared that he was struck with horror at the proposal, and as he could not disclose the secret, he used every endeavour to prevail upon the conspirators to abandon their undertaking.

Garnett's trial took place at Guildhall on 28 March 1606. There was a crowd of spectators in the court, including several foreign ambassadors and many courtiers. The proceedings lasted from eight o'clock in the morning till seven at night, and the king was present privately during the whole time. Coke, the attorney-general, conducted the prosecution. The proof of complicity was the conversation with Catesby on 9 June. Mr. Gardiner points out that there was no evidence which would have satisfied a modern jury, and that the proceeding was rather political than judicial, the fear of the pope making it impossible that fair play should be given to Garnett's supporters. He holds, however, that there was 'strong corroborative evidence,' from Garnett's apparent 'approval of the plot' at a later period, as shown by his association with the conspirators (GARDINER, i. 277, 278). Nothing was said of the conversation with Greenway, about which no doubt whatever existed. Mr. Gardiner surmises that the government adopted this course because they knew they would be assailed with the most envenomed acrimony by the whole catholic world if they executed a priest for not revealing a secret confided to him in confession. Garnett's defence was that he had never heard of the plot except in confession. He was found guilty, and sentenced to be drawn, hanged, disembowelled, and quartered.

Several weeks elapsed before the sentence was executed, and Garnett was again brought several times before the council, and interrogated as to the teaching of the jesuits, and his own sentiments respecting the obligation of human laws and equivocation. At length, on 3 May 1606, he was drawn on a hurdle from the Tower to St. Paul's Churchyard, and there executed in front of the Bishop of London's palace. When he was on the scaffold

the recorder vainly endeavoured to draw from him an admission of his guilt. He persisted in his denial that he had any positive information of the plot except in confession, though he allowed, as he had acknowledged before, that he had had a general and confused knowledge from Catesby. 'In all probability,' says Mr. Gardiner, 'this is the exact truth' (*ib.* i. 282).

Many catholics sought for relics of a man whom they regarded as a martyr, and within a year of his death wonderful accounts were circulated throughout the Christian world about a miraculous straw or 'ear void of corn' on which a drop of Garnett's blood had fallen. It was said that on one of the husks a portrait of him surrounded with rays of glory had been miraculously formed. Hundreds of persons, it was alleged, were converted to catholicism by the mere sight of 'Garnett's straw.' Archbishop Bancroft was commissioned by the privy council to call before him such persons as had been most active in propagating the story, and if possible to detect and punish the impostors. Many curious particulars on this subject will be found in Jardine's 'Gunpowder Plot' and Foley's 'Records.' Garnett's name occurs in the list of the 353 catholic martyrs which was sent to Rome by the English hierarchy in 1880, but is significantly omitted from Stanton's 'Menology of England and Wales, compiled by order of the Cardinal Archbishop and the Bishops of the Province of Westminster,' 1887, though in the second appendix to that work he is described as 'a martyr whose cause is deferred for further investigation.' There is a fine portrait of Garnett by John Wierix, engraved by R. Sadler.

His works are: 1. 'A Treatise on Schism.' 2. A manuscript treatise in confutation of A Pestilent Dialogue between a Gentleman and a Physician.' 3. A translation from Latin of the 'Summa Canisii,' with supplements on pilgrimages, invocation of saints, and indulgences, London, 1590, 8vo; St. Omer, 1622, 16mo. 4. 'Treatise on the Rosary of our Lady.' Several works on the subject were published about this period. Perhaps Garnett's was 'A Methode to meditate on the Psalter, or Great Rosarie of our Blessed Ladie,' Antwerp, 1598, 8vo (GILLOW, *Bibl. Dict.* ii. 393). 5. Letter on the martyrdom of Godfrey Maurice, *alias* John Jones. In Diego Yepes' 'Historia particular de la Persecucion de Inglaterra,' 1599. 6. 'A Treatise of Christian Renovation or Birth,' London, 1616, 8vo.

[Full accounts of Garnett's relations with the conspirators are given in David Jardine's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot, 1857, and in Gar-

diner's Hist. of England, vol. i., and also, from a catholic point of view, in Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, vol. vii., and Foley's Records, iv. 35-193. Two articles by the Rev. John Hungerford Pollen in the Month, lxi. 304, lxiii. 58, 382, lxiv. 41, were reprinted under the title of 'Father H. Garnet and the Gunpowder Plot,' 1888. A True and Perfect Relation of the whole Proceedings against . . . Garnet, a Jesuite, and his Confederats, was published by authority in 1606, but, as Jardine admits (p. 214), it is neither true nor perfect. On the vexed question of Garnett's moral guilt numerous works were published, and a bibliographical account of the protracted controversy is given by Jardine, p. 275 seq. In addition to the works already specified the principal authorities are: Addit. MSS. 21203, 22136; Dr. Robert Abbot's Antilogia adversus Apologiam Andreæ Eudæmon-Joannis; Bartoli, Dell'istoria della Compagnia di Giesu; l'Inghilterra, p. 514 seq.; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 1822, vol. ii.; Challoner's Missionary Priests, vol. ii. App.; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, i. 2044, iii. 2205; Treatise of Equivocation, ed. by Jardine, 1851; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 395, Tierney's edit., vols. iii. and iv. (with some of Garnett's letters from the originals); Specimens of Amendments to Dodd's Church Hist. by Clerophilus Alethes [John Constable], p. 195; R. P. A. Eudæmon-Joannis [i.e. the jesuit L'Heureux] . . . ad actionem proditoriam E. Coqui Apologia pro R. P. Hen. G——, 1610; A. Eudæmon-Joannis Cydonii . . . Responsio . . . ad Antilogiam R. Abbati, 1615; Gerard's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot, printed in Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 80; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 141; Knight's Old England, ii. 145; The Month, xxxiv. 202; More's Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu, pp. 141, 310-30; Neut's Henri Garnet et la Conspiration de Poudres (Gand, 1876); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 19, 73, 2nd ser. viii. 283, 6th ser. v. 403; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 99; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 170; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 224; State Papers, Dom., 1605-6; Tanner's Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans.] T. C.

GARNETT, JEREMIAH (1793-1870), journalist, younger brother of Richard Garnett [q. v.], was born at Otley Yorkshire, 2 Oct. 1793. After being apprenticed to a printer at Barnsley, he entered the office of 'Wheeler's Manchester Chronicle' about 1814, and with a brief interruption continued there until 1821, when he joined John Edward Taylor [q. v.] in establishing the 'Manchester Guardian.' The first days of this now potent journal were days of struggle. Garnett was printer, business manager, and sole reporter. He took his notes in a rough shorthand extemporised by himself, and frequently composed them without the interven-

tion of any written copy. As the paper gained ground his share in the literary management increased, and in January 1844 he became sole editor upon the death of his partner, a position which he held until his retirement in 1861. During these forty years he exerted very great influence on the public opinion of Manchester and Lancashire generally, the admirable management of the 'Guardian' causing it to be largely read, both by Tories and leaguers, who had little sympathy with its moderate liberal politics. He was active as a police commissioner, and in obtaining a charter of incorporation for the city. His pen and his advice were highly influential behind the scenes; but his public appearances were infrequent. The most important was on the occasion of the expulsion of Thomas Milner Gibson and John Bright from the representation of Manchester in 1857, which was almost entirely due to his initiative. As a man he was upright and benevolent, but singularly averse to display; as a writer for the press his principal characteristics were strong common-sense and extreme clearness of style. After his retirement he lived in Scotland and at Sale in Cheshire, where he died on 27 Sept. 1870.

[Manchester Guardian, 28 Sept. 1870; Manchester Free Lance, 1 Oct. 1870; Prentice's Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections of Manchester; personal knowledge.] R. G.

GARNETT, JOHN (1709-1782), bishop of Clogher, was born at Lambeth in 1709. His father, John Garnett, was rector of Sigglesthorne, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. His grandfather had been vicar of Kilham, and his great-grandfather a merchant in Newcastle. He graduated at Cambridge B.A. in 1728, and M.A. in 1732; was fellow of Sidney Sussex College, and Lady Margaret preacher to the university. In 1751 he went to Ireland as chaplain to the Duke of Dorset, lord-lieutenant, and in 1752 became bishop of Ferns, whence he was translated to Clogher in 1758. A very favourable account of his conduct in that see is given by Lynam, the biographer of Philip Skelton [q. v.], who calls him 'a prelate of great humility, and a friend to literature and religion. Though he had but one eye he could discover men of merit.' Garnett's patronage of Skelton no doubt propitiated Skelton's biographer; but it is nevertheless evident that it would require an exceptional bishop to discern the claims of so exceptional a genius, a kind of Patrick Brontë plus great learning and first-rate abilities, who, says Lynam, 'would have continued in a wild part of the country all his days had not Providence placed Dr. Gar-

nett in the see of Clogher, who was remarkable for
 'rare qualifications.' Elsewhere Lynam calls him 'a pious, humble, good-natured man, a generous encourager of literature, kind to his domestics, and justly esteemed by all those who had an opportunity of knowing his virtues.' Campbell, in his 'Philosophical Tour,' confirms this account. The only work of Garnett, besides some occasional sermons, is his 'Dissertation on the Book of Job,' 1749 (second edition 1752), a work now perhaps best remembered from Lord Morton's remark on seeing it at the Duke of Newcastle's, to whom it was dedicated, that it was 'a very proper book for the ante-chamber of a prime minister.' In fact it possesses other merits than the inculcation of patience; the author's theory, by which the book of Job is referred to the period of the captivity, and the patriarch regarded as the type of the oppressed nation of Israel, being remarkably bold and original for a divine of the eighteenth century. The execution is unfortunately in striking contrast, being prolix to a degree which would have taxed all Job's patience, and surpasses ours. Garnett died in Dublin 1 March 1782. His son, JOHN GARNETT, was appointed dean of Exeter in February 1810, and died 11 March 1813, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

[Ross's *Celebrities of the Yorkshire Wolds*; Lynam's *Memoir of Philip Skelton*, prefixed to his *Works*; Campbell's *Philosophical Tour*; *Gent. Mag.* 1782 and 1813; *Grad. Cantabr.*; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.*; Baker's *St. John's Coll.* pp. 706-8.]

R. G.

GARNETT, RICHARD (1789-1850), philologist, born at Otley in Yorkshire on 25 July 1789, was the eldest son of William Garnett, paper manufacturer at that place. He was educated at Otley grammar school, and afterwards learned French and Italian from an Italian gentleman named Facio, it being intended to place him in a mercantile house. This design was abandoned, and he remained at home, assisting his father in his manufactory, and teaching himself German, that he might be able to read a book on birds in that language. In 1811, convinced that trade was not his vocation, he became assistant-master in the school of the Rev. Evelyn Falkner at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, devoting his leisure hours to preparing himself for the church. Within two years he had taught himself sufficient Latin, Greek, and divinity to obtain ordination from the Archbishop of York, whose chaplain pronounced him the best prepared candidate he had ever examined. After a brief settlement in Yorkshire he became curate at Blackburn and

assistant-master of the grammar school, and continued there for several years, engaged in incessant study and research. In 1822 he married his first wife, Margaret, granddaughter of the Rev. Ralph Heathcote [q. v.], and in 1826 was presented to the perpetual curacy of Tockholes, near Blackburn. He had some time before made the acquaintance of Southey, who in a letter to Rickman calls him 'a very remarkable person. He did not begin to learn Greek till he was twenty, and he is now, I believe, acquainted with all the European languages of Latin or Teutonic origin, and with sundry oriental ones. I do not know any man who has read so much which you would not expect him to have read.' About this time he came before the world as a writer on the Roman catholic controversy, contributing numerous articles to the 'Protestant Guardian,' the most remarkable of which were extremely humorous and sarcastic exposures of the apocryphal miracles attributed to St. Francis Xavier. He also commenced and in great measure completed an extensive work in reply to Charles Butler on the subject of ecclesiastical miracles; but the extreme depression of spirits occasioned by the death of his wife and infant daughter in 1828 and 1829 compelled him to lay it aside. He sought relief in change of residence, becoming priest-vicar of Lichfield Cathedral in 1829, and absorbed himself in the study of comparative philology, then just beginning to be recognised as a science. Having obtained an introduction to Lockhart, he contributed in 1835 and 1836 three articles to the 'Quarterly Review,' treating respectively of English lexicography, English dialects, and Prichard's work on the Celtic languages. These papers attracted great attention, and were almost the first introduction of German research to the English public.

He made the Celtic question peculiarly his own. His conviction of the extent of the Celtic element in European languages, and of the importance of Celtic studies in general, was to have been expressed in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' on Skene's 'Highlanders,' which for some reason never appeared. In 1834 he married Rayne, daughter of John Wreaks, esq., of Sheffield, and in 1836 was presented to the living of Chebsey, near Stafford, which he relinquished in 1838, on succeeding Cary, the translator of Dante, as assistant-keeper of printed books at the British Museum. Though exemplary in his attention to his duties, he took little part in the great changes then being effected in the library under Panizzi, but was an active member of the Philological Society founded in 1842. To its 'Transactions' he contributed

numerous papers, including two long and important series of essays 'On the Languages and Dialects of the British Islands,' and 'On the Nature and Analysis of the Verb.' He died of decline, 27 Sept. 1850. His epitaph was briefly written by a colleague in the Museum—'Few men have left so fragrant a memory.' Besides his philological essays, edited by his eldest son in 1859, and his theological writings, which have not hitherto been collected, he was author of some graceful poems and translations, and of a remarkable paper 'On the Formation of Ice at the Bottoms of Rivers' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Institution' for 1818, containing a most graphic account of the phenomenon from personal observation. It is republished along with the essays of his brother Thomas [q. v.] As a philologist he is thus characterised in the preface to Mr. Kington Oliphant's 'Sources of Standard English:' 'It is a loss to mankind that Garnett has left so little behind him. He seems to have been the nearest approach England ever made to bringing forth a Mezzofanti, and he combined in himself qualities not often found in the same man. When his toilsome industry is amassing facts he plods like a German; when his playful wit is unmasking quackery he flashes like a Frenchman.'

[Memoir prefixed to Garnett's Philological Essays, 1859; Southey's Letters, ed. Warton, vol. iii.; Cowtan's Memories of the British Museum; Prichard's Celtic Nations, ed. Latham; Donaldson's New Cratylus; Farrar's Essay on the Origin of Language; Kington-Oliphant's Sources of Standard English; Gent. Mag. 1850; Athenæum, 1859.] R. G.

GARNETT, THOMAS (1575-1608), jesuit, born in 1575, was son of Richard Garnett, who had been a fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and who was brother to Henry Garnett [q. v.] He was educated in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, and in the English College at Valladolid, where he was ordained priest. Soon afterwards he came back on the mission, and was admitted by his uncle into the Society of Jesus on 29 Sept. 1604. In the following year he was arrested, committed to the Gatehouse, and thence transferred to the Tower. As he was a kinsman of the superior of the jesuits, he was examined by secretary Cecil concerning the Gunpowder plot, then lately discovered, but as nothing could be proved against him, he was liberated at the end of eight or nine months, and banished for life in 1606. Venturing back to this country, he was apprehended and tried at the Old Bailey upon an indictment of high treason, for having been made priest by papal authority, and remain-

ing in England, contrary to the statute of 27 Elizabeth. He was sentenced to death, and executed at Tyburn on 23 June 1608.

There is a photographic portrait of him in Foley's 'Records,' taken from an original painting in the English College at Vallado.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests, vol. ii.; Dodd's Church Hist. vol. ii.; Foley's Records, vols. ii. and vii.; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 100; Stanton's Menology; Tanner's Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans.] T. C.

GARNETT, THOMAS, M.D. (1766-1802), physician and natural philosopher, was born 21 April 1766 at Casterton in Westmoreland, where his father had a small landed property. After attending a local school he was at the age of fifteen articled at his own request to the celebrated John Dawson of Sedburgh, Yorkshire, surgeon and mathematician [q. v.] He there obtained a fair acquaintance with chemistry and physics, and matriculated at the university of Edinburgh in 1785, 'possessed of exceptional scientific knowledge.' He was particularly zealous in his attendance on the lectures of Dr. Black and of Dr. John Brown, and became an ardent disciple of the Brunonian theory. 'He avoided,' says his anonymous biographer, 'almost all society, and it is said he never allowed himself at this period more than four hours' sleep out of the twenty-four.' He graduated M.D. in 1788, completed his medical education in London, and, returning for a short time to his parents, wrote his treatise on optics for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In 1790 he entered upon practice at Bradford, from which he removed in the following year to Knaresborough and Harrogate. He made and published the first scientific analysis of the Harrogate waters, and was the author of several philanthropic schemes for the benefit of the inhabitants of Knaresborough. Lord Rosslyn built him a house at Harrogate, but his success did not answer his expectations, and he was meditating emigration to America when he succumbed to the attractions of Miss Catharine Grace Cleveland, whom he had received as a boarder into his house. They were married in March 1795, and as he was in Liverpool endeavouring to arrange for a passage to America a casual invitation to deliver lectures on natural philosophy changed the current of his life. The success of the course, which was repeated at Manchester and other places, brought him an invitation to become professor at Anderson's Institution at Glasgow. He obtained great success at Glasgow, both as lecturer and physician, and in 1798 undertook the tour in the highlands of which his account was published in 1800. It is too

diffuse, but was a valuable work in its day, and is interesting even now as an index to subsequent changes. On 25 Dec. 1798 the great misfortune of his life fell upon him in the death of his wife in childbirth. He never recovered from the blow, and the state of his health and spirits prevented him from doing himself justice in the important post of professor of natural philosophy and chemistry at the Royal Institution, to which he was appointed in October 1799. It is further hinted that he incurred the dislike of Count Rumford, the presiding genius of the institution. It is unnecessary, however, to seek any other cause than the inadequacy of his lectures to the demands of a popular assemblage. Those, at least, which were published after his death under the title of 'Zoonomia, or the Laws of Animal Life' (1804), though full of knowledge and exceedingly clear in style, are still too technical for a popular audience. His north-country accent was also against him, and ill-health rendered his delivery languid and inanimate. After lecturing for two seasons he resigned, and commenced medical practice in London. He was beginning to meet with considerable success when he died, 28 June 1802, of typhus fever contracted at the Marylebone Dispensary, to which he had been appointed physician. A subscription was raised, and his Royal Institution lectures were published for the benefit of his two infant daughters, one of whom, Mrs. Catherine Grace Godwin, is noticed below.

Garnett was a most amiable man, who fell a victim to the susceptibility of his character and the strength of his affections. Diffident of his own powers, he was enthusiastic for the discoveries and ideas of others. He had not the genius of discovery himself, but was observant and sagacious. A passage in his 'Highland Tour' (i. 89) anticipates the modern theory of a quasi-intelligence in plants.

[Memoir prefixed to *Zoonomia*, 1804; *Gent. Mag.* 1802; *Becker's Scientific London*.] R. G.

GARNETT, THOMAS (1799-1878), manufacturer and naturalist, younger brother of Richard and Jeremiah Garnett [q. v.], was born at Otley, Yorkshire, on 18 Jan. 1799. In his early days he supported himself by weaving pieces on his own account, but about the age of twenty-one he obtained employment in the great manufacturing establishment of Garnett & Horsfall, Low Moor, Clitheroe, founded and then directed by his uncle, Jeremiah Garnett, esq., of Roe Field. He successively became manager and partner, and at the time of his death had for many years been head of the firm. He possessed an inquiring and speculative intellect,

and was an unwearied observer and experimenter in agriculture, medicine, and natural history. He was one of the first to propose the artificial propagation of fish, on which he wrote in the 'Magazine of Natural History' in 1832; he also first discovered the economical value of alpaca wool, which he failed in inducing his partners to take up; and he was one of the earliest experimenters with guano. His papers on natural history and kindred subjects, which evince a faculty of observation comparable to that of Gilbert White, were collected and privately printed, under the editorship of the present writer, his nephew, in 1883. His character was strong and decided; he was an active, useful citizen, and several times mayor of Clitheroe. He died on 25 May 1878.

[Garnett's *Essays in Nat. Hist. and Agriculture*, 1883; personal knowledge.] R. G.

GARNETT, WILLIAM (1793-1873), civil servant, born in London on 13 Nov. 1793, was the second and posthumous son of Thomas Garnett of Old Hutton, Kendal, who married Martha Rolfe, and died in 1793. By the premature death of his father, the care of William and his elder brother Thomas devolved at an early age on their cousin, Mr. T. C. Brooksbank of the treasury, under whom they were educated, and eventually placed in public offices. William was appointed to the office for licensing hawkers and pedlars in 1807, at the age of only thirteen and a half years, and afterwards transferred to the tax office, in which he rose to the highest positions. He was deputy-registrar and registrar of the land-tax from 1819 to 1841, and was the author of valuable evidence on that subject given to the select committee on agricultural distress in 1836.

He was selected for the office of assistant inspector-general of stamps and taxes in 1835, and inspector-general in 1842. He took a leading part in the introduction of the income-tax in Great Britain in 1842, and was author of 'The Guide to the Property and Income Tax,' of which several editions were published. He was also mainly instrumental in the successful establishment of the income-tax in Ireland in 1853, and author of 'The Guide to the Income-Tax Laws as applicable to Ireland.' In 1851 he made a special visitation of all the assay offices in the United Kingdom, on which he reported to parliament, and valuable evidence on the subject was given by him to the select committee of the House of Commons on 'gold and silver wares' in 1855 and 1856. Garnett was not only distinguished for his long and eminent public services, but was in private life an

admirable artist and musician. He was twice married: first, in 1827, to Ellen, daughter of Solomon Treasure, under-secretary for taxes, who died in 1829, by whom he had two sons, Frederick Brooksbank, created a C.B. in 1886 for his public services, and Arthur William [q. v.]; secondly, in 1834, to Priscilla Frances Smythe, who survived him for ten years. He died on 30 Sept. 1873.

[Parliamentary Reports and Papers; Treasury and Inland Revenue Records; published Works, 1842 and 1853.] F. B. G.

GARNEY, VISCOUNT (*d.* 1541). [See **GREY, LEONARD.**]

GARNEYS or **GARNYSSHE, SIR CHRISTOPHER** (*d.* 1534), chief porter of Calais, was a gentleman usher of the king's chamber in the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. He was the king's companion in the masquerades then popular at court, and won money at cards from his royal master. He was rewarded by an annuity of 10*l.*, soon afterwards increased to 20*l.* and 30*l.*, by grants of lands in several counties, viz. the manors of Bargham, Wiggenholt, and Greatham in Sussex, Saxlingham in Norfolk, and Wellington in Shropshire, and by the wardship of the son and heir of Henry Kebill, a London alderman. He was bailiff of the lordship of Stockton Socon, Suffolk, and keeper of the New Park, near Nottingham Castle. In 1513 he took part in the campaign in France, when the king, on the day (25 Sept.) of his victorious entry into Tournay, knighted him in the cathedral after mass. He afterwards resided at Greenwich, probably near the palace, and served on the commission of the peace in Kent from 1514 to 1521.

In 1514 he was sent with the embassy to Louis XII just before his marriage with the Princess Mary of England. In the following year he went north with a present of dress from Henry VIII to his other sister the queen of Scotland. In 1520 he was at Calais preparing lodgings for the court at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1522 his signature is regularly appended to the letters from the deputy and council of Calais, though his office, if he held one, must have been insignificant. In 1526 he was appointed chief porter of Calais, a post of which he had already held the reversion for some ten years, and the remainder of his life was spent in the discharge of his duties as porter, and as commissioner of sewers for the marshes of Calais, which included supervision of the sea-banks. One of his duties, not mentioned in his patent, was to keep the king supplied with artichokes, fresh vegetables and fruit being a scarce luxury in England at that time. He

died in October 1534, and was succeeded by Sir Thomas Palmer of Newnhambridge, who describes his predecessor as 'an honest man, and no beggar as I am. Sir, thanks be to the king's highness, he had cause, for the king gave him a widow with four hundred marks land, and 1,000*l.* in her purse, and she had five hundred marks in plate; and also the ward of a merchant's son of London, where he had for the said ward 800*l.* sterling paid on a day, and besides, the king's highness gave him 30*l.* land to him and his heirs.'

For coat armour he bore argent, a chevron azure between three escallops sable, and for crest, a cubit arm grasping a scimitar embossed, all proper, hilt and pommel or. There are several specimens of his handwriting among the State Papers of the period.

His widow, whose name was Joan, survived him some time, but it does not appear that he left any heirs.

[Brewer's Cal. of State Papers of Henry VIII, i. ii. iii. iv. v. vi. vii. viii. 1113, x. 706; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.), iii. 163; Nicholas's Privy Purse Expenses, p. 214; Hall's Chronicle, Reign of Henry VIII, f. 45; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 49.] C. T. M.

GARNIER or **WARNER** (*f.* 1106), homilist. [See **WARNER.**]

GARNIER, THOMAS, the younger (1809–1863), dean of Lincoln, second son of the Rev. Thomas Garnier the elder, dean of Winchester [q. v.], and Mary, daughter of C. H. Parry, M.D., of Bath, sister of Sir Edward Parry, the Arctic navigator, was born at his father's living of Bishopstoke, Hampshire, 15 April 1809. He was educated at Winchester School, whence he proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1830, in which year he was elected, like his father before him, to a fellowship at All Souls. At Oxford he was distinguished for excellence in all athletic sports, and he was one of the crew in the first university boat-race. He took the degree of B.C.L. in 1833, and in the same year was ordained deacon. After having served the curacy of Old Alresford, Hampshire, he was appointed to the college living of Lewknor, Oxfordshire, and was in 1840 presented by the Earl of Leicester to the rectory of Longford, Derbyshire. Here he resided till 1849, when he was made chaplain of the House of Commons, holding with it the preachingship of the Lock Hospital. In 1850 Lord John Russell, then prime minister, nominated him to the important crown living of Holy Trinity, Marylebone, where he worked hard. Garnier belonged to the so-called 'evangelical school,' but his freedom from its narrowness

is evidenced by his establishing daily services and weekly communions in his church. In 1859, on the death of Dean Erskine, he was nominated by Lord Palmerston to the deanery of Ripon, from which he was transferred in 1860 to that of Lincoln. Shortly after his appointment to Lincoln he met with an accidental fall, from the effects of which he never recovered. He died at the deanery 7 Dec. 1863 in his fifty-fourth year. Garnier married, 23 May 1835, Lady Caroline Keppel, youngest daughter of William Charles, fourth earl of Albemarle, by whom he had a numerous family. He was the author of a pamphlet on the 'New Poor-law Amendment Act,' addressed to the labouring classes to disprove the supposed injurious effects of the proposed changes. He published in 1851 'Sermons on Domestic Duties,' described as 'excellent, forcible, and practical,' besides separate sermons and pamphlets.

[Contemporary newspapers ; Account of Life and Character.] E. V.

GARNIER, THOMAS, the elder (1776–1873), dean of Winchester, second son of George Garnier, esq., of Rookesbury, Hampshire, and Margaret, daughter of Sir John Miller, bart., was born in 1776. Members of his family, which was of Huguenot origin, long held the office of apothecary to Chelsea Hospital. Isaac Garnier (*d.* 1 Feb. 1712) was appointed 1 Jan. 1691–2; his son Isaac succeeded 25 June 1702, and Thomas Garnier held the post from 10 June 1723 to 14 Nov. 1739. The dean's grandfather, addressed by Lord Chesterfield as 'Garnier my friend' in a poem published in Dodsley's collection, was appointed to the lucrative sinecure of 'apothecary-general to the army' by William, duke of Cumberland, the patent, 'a most unjustifiable one,' the dean used to say, being continued, in spite of hostile attacks, to his son, the dean's father, till his death. His father served as high sheriff of Hampshire in 1766. His London house was regarded as one of the best for meeting celebrities. At his Hampshire residence he also used to entertain a distinguished literary society, including Garrick, Churchill, Foote, and Sotheby. The dean, after attending Hyde Abbey school, near Winchester, under 'flogging Richards,' where he had as his school-fellow George Canning, went to Winchester. He proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, in 1793; was elected fellow of All Souls in 1796, and took his degree of B.C.L. in 1800 and D.C.L. in 1850. During the short peace of 1802–3 Garnier went abroad with Dr. Halifax, physician to the Prince of Wales. He attended a levée of Napoleon, then first consul, to whom

he was presented, Napoleon 'smiling and looking very gracious.' He saw General Dumouriez, Marmont, and other marshals of the staff, and heard Napoleon tell C. J. Fox that he was the 'greatest man of the greatest country in the world.' He was fortunately summoned to Oxford in November 1802, and thus escaped a long detention in France. He became rector of Bishopstoke, Hampshire, in 1807, and resigned the charge in 1868. In 1830 he was appointed a prebendary of Winchester Cathedral, and in 1840 he was nominated by Lord Melbourne, as successor to Dean Rennell, to the deanery, which he held for thirty-two years. He resigned his office about twelve months before his death, which took place at his official residence on 29 June 1873, when he had nearly completed his ninety-eighth year. In 1805 he married Mary, daughter of Caleb Hillyer Parry, esq., M.D., of Bath, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. An ardent whig in politics, he was the friend and near neighbour of Lord Palmerston, and was believed to have influenced his ecclesiastical appointments. The garden of his rectory at Bishopstoke was very celebrated, especially for rare shrubs. For some time before his death he was the father of the Linnean Society, of which he became fellow in 1798 on the recommendation of Sir Joseph Banks.

[Private information ; cf. *Athenæum*, 12 Oct. 1889.] E. V.

GARNOCK, ROBERT (*d.* 1681), covenanter, was a native of Stirling, the son of a blacksmith there. He followed the same occupation. After the restoration of episcopacy in Scotland in 1662, Garnock frequented the presbyterian conventicles. Being required in 1678 to take arms on behalf of the government, he declined, and was obliged to leave Stirling to avoid imprisonment. He went to Glasgow, Falkirk, Bo'ness, and other towns, pursuing his calling as he could find opportunity; but, returning to Stirling, took part in a skirmish with dragoons at Ballyglass, near Fintry, on 8 May 1679. On attempting to re-enter Stirling after the fight he was apprehended and thrown into prison, where he lay until in July following he was removed with a number of other prisoners to Edinburgh, and confined in the Greyfriars churchyard. Here in a small walled-in piece of ground nearly fifteen hundred prisoners were strictly warded, most of whom had been taken after the battle of Bothwell; and among these Garnock exerted himself to prevent them taking the 'test.' He was removed on 25 Oct. for judicial examination, and, on declining to answer certain incrimi-

natory questions, was incarcerated in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. Here he remained, refusing all overtures for compliance, until 7 Oct. 1681, when he was tried before the privy council, and for declining the king's authority was found guilty of treason, and condemned to be executed along with some of his fellows on the 10th of the same month. The sentence was carried out at the Gallowlee, between Edinburgh and Leith, his head and hands being cut off and placed on spikes at the Pleasance port of the town. The bodies of Garnock and his fellow-sufferers were buried at the foot of the gibbet, but during the night they were removed by James Renwick and some friends, and reinterred in the West Church burying-ground of Edinburgh. They also took down the head of Garnock and the others, in order to place them beside their bodies. But, the day dawning before this could be accomplished, they were compelled to bury them in the garden of a favourer of their cause, named Tweedie, in Lauriston, where in 1728 they were accidentally discovered and interred with much honour in Greyfriars churchyard, near the Martyrs' Tomb. When in prison Garnock wrote an account of his life, from the manuscript of which Mr. John Howie, in his *'Biographia Scoticana, or Scots Worthies,'* gives several extracts. His dying testimony is printed at length in the *'Cloud of Witnesses'* (pp. 150-6).

[Howie's *Biographia Scoticana*, ed. 1816, pp. 364-81; Wodrow's *Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ed. Burns, iii. 130-76, 285-7.] H. P.

GARRARD, GEORGE (1760-1826), animal painter and sculptor, was born on 31 May 1760. He became a pupil of Sawrey Gilpin, R.A. [q.v.], and in 1778 a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1781 he first exhibited some pictures of horses and dogs. Three years later he sent with other pictures a *'View of a Brewhouse Yard,'* which attracted the notice of Sir Joshua Reynolds, who commissioned him to paint a similar picture. In 1793 he exhibited *'Sheep-shearing at Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire,'* but early in 1795 it occurred to him that models of cattle might be useful to landscape painters, and from this time he combined painting with modelling. This led him in 1797, with the concurrence of the Royal Academy and some of the leading sculptors of the day, to petition parliament in support of a bill for securing copyright in works of plastic art, and in 1798 he was successful in obtaining the passing of *'An Act for encouraging the Art of making new Models and Casts of Busts, and other*

Things therein mentioned' (38 Geo. III. c. 71). In 1800 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in the same year he published a folio volume with coloured plates, entitled *'A Description of the different varieties of Oxen common in the British Isles, embellished with engravings; being an accompaniment to a set of models of the improved breeds of Cattle, executed by George Garrard, upon an exact scale from nature, under the patronage of the Board of Agriculture.'* In 1802 he exhibited *'A Peasant attacked by Wolves in the Snow,'* but after 1804 he appears to have restricted himself almost entirely to sculpture and modelling. He painted both in oil and water colours, and contributed also to the annual exhibitions of the Royal Academy busts, medallions, bas-reliefs, and groups of animals, such as *'Fighting Bulls'* and *'An Elk pursued by Wolves,'* sometimes in marble or bronze, but more often in plaster. He exhibited in all 215 works at the Royal Academy, besides a few others at the British Institution and the Society of British Artists. There is at Woburn Abbey a large picture by him representing *'Woburn Sheep-shearing in 1804,'* and containing eighty-eight portraits of agricultural celebrities. It has considerable merit, and was engraved in aquatint by the artist himself. Garrard died at Queen's Buildings, Brompton, London, on 8 Oct. 1826.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of the English School*, 1878; Sandby's *Hist. of the Royal Acad. of Arts*, 1862, i. 396; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1781-1826.] R. E. G.

GARRARD, MARC (1561-1635), painter. [See GHEERAERTS.]

GARRARD, SIR SAMUEL (1650-1724), lord mayor of London, second son of Sir John Garrard, bart., and Jane, daughter of Sir Moulton Lambard, and maternal grandson of Dr. Cosin, bishop of Durham, was descended from an old Kentish family originally named Attegar, whose representatives were connected with the city of London for more than two centuries. Two of his ancestors were lord mayors, Sir William Garrard in 1555, and the first baronet, Sir John Garrard, in 1601; and intermarriages took place between the Garrards and the city families of Roe, Gresham, and Barkham. Garrard, who was born in 1650, was a grandson of the first baronet, and carried on business as a merchant first in Watling Street and afterwards in Warwick Court, Newgate Street. By the death, on 13 Jan. 1700, of his brother Sir John Garrard, the third baronet, he became possessed of the title and of the family estate of Lamer in Wheathamstead, Hertfordshire, but con-

tinued to reside and carry on business in London.

He was elected alderman of the ward of Aldersgate on 3 March 1701, and removed to Bridge Ward Without in 1722, becoming senior alderman. In 1701, after a contested election, he was appointed sheriff of London and Middlesex. Garrard was elected M.P. for Agmundesham (Amersham), Buckinghamshire, in 1702, 1707, and 1708. He served the office of lord mayor in 1709–10. There was no pageant at his inauguration, the practice having been finally dropped after the mayoralty of his predecessor, Sir Charles Duncombe, for whom a pageant was prepared, but not exhibited on account of the death of Prince George of Denmark. At the beginning of his mayoralty, on 5 Nov. 1709, Dr. Sacheverell [q. v.] preached before him at St. Paul's his celebrated sermon advocating the doctrines of non-resistance and passive obedience, for which, and for an earlier sermon preached at Derby in August, he was impeached before the House of Lords. Garrard, who was a tory, is said to have approved of the sermon and to have sanctioned its publication, but this he repudiated in the House of Commons when Sacheverell pleaded the encouragement of the lord mayor in mitigation of his offence. During the serious riots which followed this trial Garrard exerted himself with much energy to restore order, and issued a proclamation, dated 30 March, prohibiting assemblies in the streets, the lighting of bonfires, and the sale of seditious books and pamphlets.

In a political tract published in 1691, entitled 'A new-years-gift for the Tories' (Guildhall Library, *Tracts*, cciii. 6), Garrard is described as one of 'a squadron of Rapperrees,' whose names are combined in the acrostic 'The Brittish Rapperrees, Roger Lestrangle his gang.' In October 1710 he was chosen colonel of one of the regiments of the trained bands (LUTTRELL, v. 640), and in the same year he became master of the Grocers' Company, of which he was a liveryman. He was also elected, in October 1720, president of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals, and his portrait in full length, by an unknown artist, is preserved in the hall of Bridewell (MALCOLM, *Londinium Redivivum*, ii. 571). Garrard was also deputy-lieutenant of Hertfordshire. He died on 10 March 1724, and was buried in Wheathamstead Church, where a monument remains to his memory. His will, dated 20 Dec. 1723, was proved in the P. C. C. on 1 April 1725 (Romney, 86). His property included estates in Exhall and Bedworth, Warwickshire; in Wheathamstead, Hertfordshire; and in the city of London; besides

stock and annuities in the South Sea Company. Garrard was twice married: first, on 16 Oct. 1675, to Elizabeth Poyner of Codicote Bury, Hertfordshire; and secondly, on 22 Jan. 1688–9, to Jane, daughter of Thomas Bennett of Salthrop, Wiltshire. By the latter marriage he had five daughters and three surviving sons, Samuel (*d.* 1761), who succeeded to the baronetcy; Thomas (*d.* 1758), who became common serjeant of the city of London; and Bennet (*d.* 1767), who was M.P. for Amersham and sixth and last baronet. By his descent from Alderman Sir Edward Barkham, Garrard was distantly related to Sir Robert Walpole. Granger describes a mezzotint portrait of Garrard as lord mayor, by Simon, in the same plate with Lord Mayors Mertins, Brocas, and Parsons.

[Clutterbuck's *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, 514, 515, 522; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, Noble's continuation, ii. 221–2; Orridge's *Citizens of London and their Rulers*, pp. 202, 242; Chester's *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 529; *Trans. of the London and Middlesex Archæol. Soc.* vol. iii., *Visitation of London*, p. 23; *Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1708–14, p. 140.] C. W.-H.

GARRARD, THOMAS (1787–1859), biographer, born in 1787, was the eldest son of Thomas Garrard of Lambourne, Berkshire. In 1822 he was elected chamberlain of Bristol, and on 1 Jan. 1836, under the provisions of the Municipal Reform Act, became city treasurer, which office he held until March 1856. He died at Springfield Place, Bath, 18 Dec. 1859, having published in 1852 a 4to volume, entitled 'Edward Colston, the Philanthropist, his Life and Times, including a Memoir of his Father.' This work, the result of a laborious investigation into the archives of Bristol, was edited by Samuel Griffiths Tovey, who issued in 1862 a second edition, 8vo, with a slightly different title. Garrard was twice married, and left issue.

[*Bristol Times*, 24 Dec. 1859; *Gent. Mag.* 1860, pt. i. 196; *Latimer's Annals of Bristol in the Nineteenth Cent.* pp. 80, 102, 348.] B. H. B.

GARRAWAY, SIR HENRY (1575–1646), lord mayor of London, son of Sir William Garraway, chief farmer of the customs, and his wife, Elizabeth Anderton, was baptised in London at the church of St. Peter-le-Poer, Broad Street, 17 April 1575. He was one of seventeen children, and was brought up in the city of London, where his family had long resided (*Visitation of London*, 1633–1634, Harl. Soc. xv. 304). In his youth, after completing his education, he travelled, according to his own account, in all parts of Christendom. He afterwards carried on an

extensive trade with the Low Countries, France, Italy, the East Indies, Greenland, Russia, and Turkey, and in 1639 was governor of each of the great companies trading with the three last-named countries (HEYWOOD, *Londini Status Pacatus*, 1639, epistle dedicatory). Garraway was admitted a liveryman of the Drapers' Company by patrimony, 7 Dec. 1607; he served the office of warden in 1623, and that of master in 1627 and 1639. He became sheriff in 1627, and afterwards alderman of the ward of Vintry, removing to Broad Street ward, 22 Jan. 1638.

Garraway was elected lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1639, and his inauguration pageant, written by Thomas Heywood, the dramatist, was entitled 'Londini Status Pacatus, or London's Peaceable Estate.' Copies of this scarce little book are in the British Museum and the Guildhall Library, and it is reprinted in Heywood's collected works (edit. 1874, v. 355-75). The expenses of the pageant were borne by the Company of Drapers, the mechanical devices or 'triumphs' being executed by John and Mathias Christmas (*ib.* p. 374). On 4 April 1640 he writes to Secretary Vane that, in obedience to the king's letter and the council's directions for impressing two hundred soldiers to reinforce the garrison of Berwick, he had issued a precept under which about one hundred idle persons found in taverns, inns, and alehouses had been sent to Bridewell. These were, however, released, in compliance with a further letter received from Secretary Vane (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 7). The London apprentices having attacked Laud's palace at Lambeth on 9 May, Garraway effectually suppressed the tumult, and inflicted summary punishment upon the ringleaders (LLOYD, *Memoires*, 1668, p. 633). The council in two letters (12 and 14 May) ordered him to double the watches in the city, and to call out the trained bands when he should think necessary (*State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 150, 162, 167). From news-letters written by Edmund Rosingham, dated 14 April and 12 May 1640, it appears that Garraway was in frequent communication at this time with the king and his council in reference to loans to be raised in the city for the king. Each of the aldermen was to furnish a list of the richest inhabitants of his ward, classed according to their wealth. Garraway was summoned with the aldermen before the council (10 May). He hesitated to comply with the king's request, and Charles • ordered him to resign his sword and collar of office, but quickly restored them. Finally, four aldermen for refusing to aid the king were sent to prison (*ib.* pp. 31-2, 41, 155, 170). Another order from the council, dated 31 May,

required the lord mayor to raise a regiment of four thousand men for the king's service in the north. After some debates the common council refused either to raise or to equip the force, and Garraway was left to his independent exertions to furnish the men required (*ib.* pp. 248-9, 255, 308). In August a demand was made upon the livery companies for a loan, and Garraway took an active interest in its promotion, rating his own company, the Drapers, for 4,500*l.* (*ib.* p. 554). Garraway endeavoured in June to levy ship-money in the city in the face of bitter opposition from the common council. The sheriffs flatly refused their assistance, whereupon he personally distrained upon the goods of a linendraper who would not pay the tax (*ib.* p. 307). Again in August he unsuccessfully proposed a loan and present for the king (*ib.* p. 618). He also vainly endeavoured to dissuade the corporation from petitioning the king to call a parliament (*ib.* 1640-1, pp. 73, 90).

His shrievalty and mayoralty were kept at his newly built mansion in Broad Street, the Drapers' Company giving him towards its 'beautifying' one hundred nobles on the former and one hundred marks on the latter occasion. Garraway was knighted by the king at Whitehall on 31 May 1640 (LE NEVE, *Pedigree of Knights*, p. 195). On 29 Oct. a new lord mayor had to be elected, and every effort was made by the king to secure one favourable to his cause, but a precedent of three hundred years forbade the refusal to sanction the citizens' choice except on the ground of poverty or infirmity. Garraway was heartily with the king, and the council desired to secure his re-election or the choice of Sir William Acton. Garraway was not re-elected, but exerted himself to the last to prevent the final rupture between the city and the king. A common hall was held on 13 Jan. 1642 to receive the king's answer to the city petition, when Pym and others came down from the parliament to prevent the city from coming to terms with Charles. The meeting was adjourned till 17 Jan., when Garraway answered the arguments of Pym in a clever and fearless speech, which completely silenced the supporters of the parliament, and carried the king's cause with the assembled citizens by acclamation. Several editions of the speech were published, including a translation into Dutch. On his way home he was accompanied by throngs of enthusiastic followers, whom he had some difficulty in keeping within the bounds of public order (*Speech*, postscript). The cause of the parliament, however, eventually prevailed with the citizens. Garraway was dismissed, 10 April 1643, by

the House of Commons from his offices of governor of the Turkey and other companies (*Journal*, iii. 37), and was expelled from the court of aldermen on 2 May 1643 (*Rep.* 56, f. 166 b). On Saturday 5 Nov. following the captains of the city trained bands arrested many of the wealthiest royalists in the city, including Garraway and his brother, for not contributing to the parliament's demand for money, and for 'other misdemeanours' (*A Catalogue of sundrie Knights, Aldermen, . . . who are in custody . . . by Authority from the Parliament*, 7 Nov. 1642; broadsheet in the Guildhall Library, *Choice Scraps*, London, v. 2, No. 16). Garraway's default was for 300*l.* (*House of Commons' Journal*, iii. 45). Lloyd says 'he was tossed as long as he lived from prison to prison, and his estate conveyed from one rebel to another' (*Memoires*, 1668, p. 633). He was still, however, governor of the Russia Company on 1 June 1644, when the House of Commons ordered his discharge from that office, and at the same time imprisoned him in Dover Castle during their pleasure (*Journal*, iii. 514). Garraway did not, however, die in prison, but in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street (*Burial Registers* of that parish), and was buried on 24 July 1646 in the church of St. Peter-le-Poer, Broad Street. His will, dated 8 March 1644, was proved in the P. C. C. 30 July 1646 (107, Twisse).

He lived in Broad Street, near Drapers' Hall, and in 1616 petitioned the company for a lease of his own house and another adjoining their hall, offering to rebuild the house in a substantial manner. This he did at a cost of over 1,000*l.*, erecting the front 'of bricke and stone done by daie woorke substantiall,' and in November 1628 the company granted him a lease of seventy years, at a yearly rent of 9*l.* (Drapers' Company's records). Garraway himself asserts that he was often a member of the House of Commons (*Speech*, 1642), but there is no record of the constituency which he represented.

He married Margaret, daughter of Henry Clitherow, a London merchant, who was buried on 25 June 1656 in St. Peter's Church, Broad Street. Garraway had ten children, William, John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Margaret, Ann, Katherine, Henry, Richard, and Mary, of whom the last three died in their childhood. From his daughter Elizabeth, who married Rowland Hale of King's Walden, Hertfordshire, Viscount Melbourne was descended (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 133).

To his three sons he left large estates in Sussex, Kent, Devonshire, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Yorkshire, which they

seem to have obtained after his death without interference from the parliament, but difficulties were raised by the commissioners for sequestrations in Cornwall about some of his property in that county. The commissioners alleged that Garraway died a delinquent in prison for assisting the king against the parliament, and that all his family were known enemies of the parliament, a statement which John and Thomas Garraway in their reply assert to be scandalous and untrue (*Royalist Composition Papers*, 1st ser., xxviii. 843-870, *passim*). The following editions of the 'Speech' and its rejoinders are known: 1. 'The Loyal Citizen revived; a speech . . . at a Common Hall, January 17, upon occasion of a speech by Mr. Pym at the reading of His Majesties answer to the late petition,' 1642, folio sheet. Another edition, with a letter 'from a scholler in Oxfordshire,' &c., London, 1643, 4to. Reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. 1744 and 1808, vol. v. 2. 'Oratie ghedaen door Alderman Garraway,' &c., Amsterdam, 1643, 4to. This is a Dutch translation of the 4to edition. 3. 'A briefe Answer to a scandalous pamphlet intituled "A Speech,"' &c. [anon.], London, 15 Feb. 1643, 4to.

[Gardiner's History of England, ix. 130, 153; information respecting the family kindly supplied by R. Garraway Rice, esq.] C. W.-H.

GARRETT, JEREMIAH LEARNOUT (*n.* 1809), dissenting minister, was born at Horselydown, in the Borough, Southwark, near the Old Stairs, on 29 Feb. 1764. His parents were boat-builders, respectable people, but by no means 'evangelically' religious. The evangelical habit of mind, however, showed itself early in Jeremiah. While yet of the tender age of five he had, he tells us, 'views of the last day,' and before he was eight had 'strict views of the world being burnt up, and the wicked being turned into hell.' Soon after this date his father died. He was now sent to school, first at Christ's College, Hertford, and afterwards at Jackson's academy, Hampton. After a year or two thus spent he was set to learn the tailoring trade, but disliking it was apprenticed to a builder of ship's boats at Wapping, who ill-used him. His master absconding for debt, he was apprenticed to another in the same way of business, from whom he met with better treatment. At the age of fourteen or fifteen he had 'a vision of an ancient form with more majesty than ever was or can be seen in mortality,' which laid its hand upon him, and which he took to be Christ. A dissenting minister at his earnest request was called in to see him, to whom he confessed his sins, the most flagrant of which was that seven

years previously he had stolen a halfpenny. The minister thereupon 'pointed him to the blood of Christ,' which gave him great relief. Subsequently, however, he took to vicious courses; had a man-of-war's man who had assaulted him arrested, frequented theatres, fought with his fellow-apprentice; contracted debts, and a disease for which he was treated in the Lock Hospital. On emerging from the hospital he attended the ministrations of Wesley's preachers, as well as the services of the church, used 'to go out into the fields, and rave hell and damnation to sinners' to the detriment of his lungs, and came to be called a second Whitefield by the old women in Moorfields. A mysterious find of 80*l.* in his bed enabled him to pay his debts. At a somewhat later date he held forth at the old Rectifying House and the old Soap House, Islington, and in 1788 he laid the foundation-stone of the chapel since known as Islington Chapel in Church Street. Having thus established a certain reputation he was received into Lady Huntington's connexion and ordained. About this time he married; but was sorely tempted by love for a young woman of his congregation, whom he had saluted, according to the primitive Christian custom, with a 'holy kiss.' He removed to Basingstoke, and thence to Wallingford, and afterwards spent some three years in Guernsey. Returning to England, he ministered for a time at Ashby-de-la-Zouche, but developing lax views on baptism was ejected from Lady Huntington's connexion, and went into the business of a cotton dyer at Leicester. He soon, however, resumed preaching, and, after ministering for some time at Nottingham, established himself about the close of the last century at Lant Street Chapel, in the Borough, Southwark, having also a lecture at Monkwell Street Chapel, London. His views seem latterly to have inclined to antinomianism. The date of his death is uncertain.

He published: 1. 'The Power of an Endless Life contrasted with the Law of a Carnal Commandment. A Sermon preached at Monkwell Street on Thursday, 5 March 1801,' London, 1801, 12mo. 2. 'Rays of Everlasting Life,' not later than 1803. 3. 'Democracy detected, Visionary Enthusiasm corrected; or Sixpennyworth of Good Advice selected from the Scriptures of Truth,' London, 1804 (P) (an attack on Joanna Southcott, to which she replied in 'Answer to Garrett's Book, and an Explanation of the word Bride, the Lamb's Wife, in the Revelations,' London, 1805, 8vo). 4. 'The Songs of Sion. Principally designed for the use of Churches and Congregations distinguished by the name of the Children of Sion,' London, 1804? 12mo.

5. 'Huntington corrected, and Garrett's Doctrine protected from the Misconstruction of the Disaffected; or a Reply to a Book lately published called "The Doctrine of Garrett refuted by William Huntington,"' Southwark, 1808, 12mo. The controversy appears to have related to the doctrine of the eternal sonship of Christ, which Huntington accused Garrett of denying. A plate of Garrett's head may be seen by the curious in Joanna Southcott's 'Answer.'

[The principal authority for Garrett's life is his autobiography prefixed to the Songs of Sion. See also Nelson's Islington, p. 273.] J. M. R.

GARRETT, SIR ROBERT (1794–1869), lieutenant-general, colonel 43rd (light infantry) regiment, eldest son of John Garrett, of Ellingham, Isle of Thanet, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of J. Gore, of St. Peter's, Isle of Thanet, was born in 1794, educated at Harrow School, and on 12 March 1811 became ensign by purchase in the 2nd queen's foot. With his regiment he was present at Fuentes d'Onoro, and in the attack on the forts of Salamanca, where he was the only surviving officer of his party, and received two wounds. He was promoted to a lieutenancy in the 2nd garrison battalion on 3 Sept. 1813, and on 2 Oct. following was transferred to the 7th royal fusiliers, with which he made the campaigns of 1813–14, and was again severely wounded in the Pyrenees. On 7 July 1814 he became captain by purchase in the old 97th (queen's own), and served with that corps in Ireland until it was disbanded, as the 96th foot, in 1818, when he was put on half-pay. He purchased an unattached majority in 1826, and in 1834, after nearly fifteen years on half-pay, was brought into the 46th foot, as major, and became regimental lieutenant-colonel in 1846. He served with the regiment, much of the time in command, at Gibraltar, in the West Indies and North America, and at home. He became brevet-colonel in January 1854.

When the 46th was doing duty, with Garrett in command, at Windsor in the summer of 1854, after the departure of the guards for the East, court-martials on two young officers of the regiment on charges arising out of a system of coarse practical joking at the expense of an unpopular subaltern, attracted much attention. The first case, which was virtually twice tried, gave much offence, as it was supposed to show that a poor officer had no security against the persecution of men of higher rank or wealth (*Nav. and Mil. Gazette*, 26 Aug. 1854). A clamour for further inquiry was met by the despatch of the regiment, a very fine body of men, under Garrett's command, to the Crimea, where it landed three

days after Inkerman, and did much gallant service throughout the siege of Sebastopol.

Garrett, a familiar and well-remembered figure in the trenches, commanded a brigade of the 4th division from November 1854 to November 1855, when he succeeded to the command of that division, and held it until the British troops left the Crimea next year. He served as a brigadier at Gibraltar, and in the China expedition of 1857, and, becoming major-general in 1858, commanded a division in Bengal and afterwards in Madras until 1862, when he returned home. He was appointed to command the south-eastern district with headquarters at Shorncliffe in 1865, but resigned on promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1866. In that year he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 43rd light infantry, from that of the late 4th West India regiment, to which he had been appointed in 1862.

Garrett was a K.C.B. and K.H., and had the orders of the Legion of Honour and the Medjidie, the Peninsular medal and four clasps, and the English and foreign Crimean medals. He was a J.P. and D.L. for Kent. He married, first, Charlotte Georgina Sophia, daughter of Lord Edward Bentinck, and granddaughter of the second Duke of Portland; she died in 1819. Secondly, Louisa, widow of Mr. Devaynes, by whom he left issue. A tough, hard-going veteran of the old school, Garrett died rather suddenly on 13 June 1869, aged 75.

[Walford's County Families, 4th edit., 1868; Army Lists and London Gazettes under date; Cannon's Hist. Records 2nd Queen's, 7th Royal Fusiliers, and 46th Foot (to 1848); Times, 27 July, 1 and 7 Aug. 1854; Nav. and Mil. Gazette, July-August 1854; W. H. Russell's Letters from the Crimea; Army and Navy Gazette, 19 June 1869; Illustr. London News (will), 29 Aug. 1869.]

H. M. C.

GARRICK, DAVID (1717-1779), actor, was born on 19 Feb. 1716-7, at the Angel Inn, Hereford, where his father, a captain in the army, was quartered on recruiting service. On the 28th of the same month he was baptised at All Saints Church in that city. He was of Huguenot extraction, his grandfather, David de la Garrique (*d.* 1694), having fled from Bordeaux in 1685, and changed his name (that of a family in Saintonge) to Garric. Peter Garric, the eldest son of the refugee, born in France, escaped as a child in 1687, and after obtaining a commission came to reside in Lichfield, where he married Arabella Clough, of Irish descent, the daughter of a vicar of the cathedral in that city. David was the third child. He was educated at Lichfield grammar school under a Mr.

Hunter. When about the age of eleven he played Sergeant Kite in Farquhar's 'Recruiting Officer.' About the same period he was sent to learn the wine trade from his uncle David, a wine merchant at Lisbon, but soon returned. He had already made the acquaintance of Samuel Johnson. David and his brother George became Johnson's first pupils at Edial. In 1737, furnished with recommendations from Gilbert Walmsley, registrar of the ecclesiastical court at Lichfield, to John Colson [q. v.], Garrick travelled with Johnson to London. The statements that they rode and tied and reached town with twopence halfpenny in Johnson's case and three halfpence in Garrick's are probably fanciful. In Walmsley's letters to Colson (5 Feb. and 2 March 1736-7) Garrick's father is spoken of as 'an honest valuable man,' and Garrick himself is described as 'a very sensible young man and a good scholar.' Walmsley adds: 'He is of sober and good disposition, and is as ingenious and promising a young man as ever I knew' (*Garrick Correspondence*). Garrick set out from Lichfield 2 March 1736-7, and on the 9th of the month was entered at Lincoln's Inn. Payment of the fee, 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, left him unable to meet the modest demands of Colson. His father died in a week or two, and his mother within a year. His uncle David also died, and left him a legacy of 1,000*l.*, on the strength of which he went to Rochester, where he stayed for some months with Colson. He then started a wine business with his brother Peter in Durham Yard, the site of which is now merged in the Adelphi. Here Garrick's old love of the stage came out to the prejudice of his business. Introduced by Johnson to Cave, he took part in amateur performances at St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, in the room over the archway, where he played in the 'Mock Doctor' of Fielding, and afterwards in a burlesque of 'Julius Cæsar.' Garrick wrote an epilogue to the 'Mock Doctor,' which was inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and wrote verses and theatrical criticisms. On 15 April 1740 (GENEST; 1 April, FITZGERALD) 'Lethe,' a mythological sketch by Garrick, subsequently enlarged, was played at Drury Lane, with his friend Macklin as the Drunken Man. At this period Garrick became warmly attached to Margaret Woffington. In March 1741, at the theatre in Goodman's Fields, in the pantomime of 'Harlequin Student,' he played two or three scenes as Harlequin Student in the absence of Yates. He then joined a troupe which Giffard, manager of Goodman's Fields, took to Ipswich, and here, under the name of Lyddal, made his first regular ap-

pearance as Aboan in 'Oroonoko.' Chamont in the 'Orphan,' Sir Harry Wildair in Farquhar's sequel to the 'Jubilee,' and Captain Brazen in the 'Recruiting Officer' followed. Emboldened by his success he made unavailing advances to the managers of Drury Lane and Covent Garden. On 19 Oct. 1741 at Goodman's Fields, between the two parts of a concert of vocal and instrumental music (to evade the privilege of the patent theatres), he made his famous appearance as Richard III, being announced as 'a gentleman who never appeared on any stage.' His success was immediate. Richard was played seven times consecutively. On 9 Nov. he performed his first original part, Jack Smatter in Dance's 'Pamela,' and later appeared in the 'Lying Valet,' adapted by him from Motteux's 'Novelty.' His 'Lethe' was also produced. Meantime his representations had taken the town by storm. The patent houses were deserted, and a string of carriages thronged the route from Temple Bar to Goodman's Fields. Writing to Chute, Gray says: 'Did I tell you about Mr. Garrick, that the town are horn-mad after him? There are a dozen dukes of a night at Goodman's Fields sometimes' (*Works*, ii. 185). Gray adds: 'And yet I am stiff in the opposition.' Walpole admitted that he was a good mimic, but confessed to the 'heresy' that there was 'nothing wonderful' in his acting (*Collected Letters*, i. 189). Pope, who had lost interest in the stage, was taken more than once by Lord Orrery, and said: 'That young man never had his equal, and never will have a rival.' Cibber's easily explicable hostility was conquered, and he said to Mrs. Bracegirdle, 'I' faith, Bracey, the lad is clever.' Macklin had been Garrick's friend from the beginning, and Quin uttered the memorable and prophetic observation, 'We are all wrong if this is right.' Garrick had much difficulty to reconcile his family and his brother Peter to his new profession. A number of letters written to Peter were discovered by John Forster, and are now in his manuscript collection in the South Kensington Museum. Many of them are quoted by him in his 'Life of Oliver Goldsmith.' In them Garrick dwells upon his success, artistic and pecuniary, boasts of the intimacy of 'Leonidas' Glover, quotes 'Mr. Pit's' opinion, that 'I was ye best Actor ye English Stage had produc'd,' and expects the Prince of Wales to come to see him (FORSTER, *Goldsmith*, i. 237). He adds as a secret that he is getting 'six guineas a week,' and is to have a benefit, for which he has been offered 120*l*. Subsequently he offers, in case his brother should want money, to let him command 'his whole.' Five hundred guineas and a clear benefit, or

part of the management, are offered him. Murray, Pope, Lords Halifax, Sandwich, and Chesterfield are soon to be among his acquaintances. The Ghost in 'Hamlet' followed, and after other parts he achieved, on 3 Feb. 1742, his great triumph as Bayes in the 'Rehearsal.' In this his imitations of other actors gave some offence. Master Johnny, a lad of fifteen, in Cibber's 'School-boy,' was another great success. On 11 March he played King Lear, and on the 15th Lord Foppington in the 'Careless Husband.' The season extended to 27 May 1742, when the house closed not to open again, through the jealousies of the patentees of Drury Lane and Covent Garden and the action of Sir John Bernard, the original mover of the Licensing Act. On 11 May 1742 Garrick, for the benefit of Harper's widow, played Chamont at Drury Lane. He also, by a special arrangement, appeared for three nights at Drury Lane, at the close of the season, on 26 May, as Bayes, on the 28th as King Lear, and on the 31st as Richard. He had played over one hundred and fifty nights, and acted a score of different characters. Some of his imitations of actors of the day are said, on no very trustworthy authority, to have led to a duel with his manager, Giffard, in which Garrick was slightly wounded. Garrick now engaged at Drury Lane for the forthcoming season. Meanwhile he accepted a preliminary engagement for Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, where he appeared 17 June 1742 as Richard. Other characters followed, his principal supporters being Mrs. Woffington, Mrs. Furnival, and Giffard. For his benefit he appeared as Hamlet to Mrs. Woffington's Ophelia, and on 19 Aug. 1742 he played as Captain Plume in the 'Recruiting Officer' to the Sylvia of the same actress. His success, according to Hitchcock (*Correct View of the Irish Stage*, i. 119), 'exceeded all imagination.' An epidemic which then raged in Dublin was called, in memory of his visit, 'the Garrick fever.' In company with his future associate, Mrs. Cibber, Garrick left Dublin 23 Aug. 1742. He appeared at Drury Lane on 5 Oct. During the season, in addition to most of the parts assumed at Goodman's Fields, he was seen in Captain Plume, Hamlet, Archer in the 'Stratagem,' Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Sir Harry Wildair in the 'Constant Couple,' and Abel Drugger in the 'Alchemist,' and on 17 Feb. 1743 was the original Millamour in the 'Wedding Day' of Fielding. Sir Harry Wildair, in which the public were used to Mrs. Woffington, was to some extent a failure, and, like other characters in which he did not succeed, was gradually dropped. He rashly tried keeping house with his old

friend Macklin and with Mrs. Woffington with whom he maintained an intimacy productive of some scandal, and for whom he wrote his delightful song of 'Pretty Peggy.' He quarrelled with both. The rupture with Mrs. Woffington was made up after leading to a return of presents, with the exception of a pair of valuable diamond buckles, which Garrick, it is said, craved permission to keep. A more serious quarrel with Macklin initiated the charges of meanness Garrick had henceforward to endure. Fleetwood's extravagant management of Drury Lane had ended in bankruptcy. Garrick, as the heaviest sufferer, invited the actors of the company to meet him at his house in King Street, Covent Garden ('Mr. West's, Cabinet Maker'), and asked them to sign an agreement to stand by each other in refusing to act. He relied upon his popularity to obtain from the Duke of Grafton, the lord chamberlain, a license to open a new theatre. The duke, finding that Garrick drew 500*l.* a year, asked contemptuously if that 'was too little for a mere player,' and declined to give the license. A scheme of Garrick's to take the Lincoln's Inn Theatre fell through, and in the end the seceders made terms with their former manager, while Macklin, who is said to have opposed the original action, was made the scapegoat by Fleetwood and excluded. Garrick's endeavours to mediate between the manager and Macklin were vain, and a bitter and lasting quarrel between the two actors ensued. On 13 Sept. 1743 Drury Lane reopened, but the first appearance of Garrick was deferred until 6 Dec., when he appeared as Bayes. Two days previously he had written to the 'London Daily Post' a letter explanatory of his conduct. On the day of his appearance a pamphlet entitled 'The Case of Charles Macklin' was published, and a large party of Macklin's friends went to Drury Lane. Garrick had dispersed a 'handbill requesting the public to suspend their judgment.' His appearance provoked a storm of opposition, and he was not allowed to speak. On the 8th Garrick's explanation, said to be written by Dr. Guthrie the historian, and a letter from 'A Bystander,' appeared in the 'Daily Post.' Garrick was once more attacked. Fleetwood had, however, sent thirty prize-fighters into the pit; the dissentients were driven out of the house, and the riot ceased. Garrick's behaviour was scarcely chivalrous; but as others would have suffered by the fulfilment of his engagements to Macklin the general verdict was in his favour.

The great event of the season was Garrick's appearance, 7 Jan. 1744, as Macbeth, 'as written by Shakespeare.' D'Avenant's ver-

sion had till then held possession of the stage since the Restoration. Garrick's claim to have restored Shakespeare must be accepted with some allowance. At the subsequent revival, 19 March 1748, when Mrs. Pritchard played her great part of Lady Macbeth, he is known to have added a dying speech to his own part. Mrs. Giffard was Garrick's first Lady Macbeth. Samuel Foote [q. v.], destined to be a thorn in the side of Garrick, this season appeared at Drury Lane. The season of 1744-5 saw Garrick's first appearance as Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' King John, Othello, and Tancred in the 'Tancred and Sigismunda' of Thomson. After 4 April Garrick, on account of illness, played no more. At the end of the season Fleetwood sold the patent to Lacy. Garrick renewed his intimacy with Mrs. Woffington, and even proposed marriage; but a total estrangement followed. During his illness Garrick declined advances from Mrs. Cibber to join her and Quin in taking Drury Lane, with which Lacy, it was supposed, could be induced to part. He accepted an invitation from Thomas Sheridan, the joint manager of the theatres in Aungier Street and Smock Alley, to appear in Dublin and share the profits with him. He appeared at Smock Alley as Hamlet 9 Dec. 1745. Lord Chesterfield, the lord-lieutenant, treated Garrick with studied coldness. The result was none the less a financial success. Orestes, a part he never essayed in England, Faulconbridge, and Iago were the new characters in which he appeared. Arriving in London 10 May 1746, Garrick arranged with Rich for six performances on sharing terms. On the 11th, accordingly, as King Lear he made his first appearance at Covent Garden. Hamlet, Richard, Othello, Archer, and Macbeth followed. He accepted also an engagement for Covent Garden for the following season. He associated himself, however, financially with Lacy, the manager of Drury Lane, whose resources had been crippled by the troubles of 1745, and became his partner in the new patent obtained from the lord chamberlain, the Duke of Grafton. Garrick appears to have paid 8,000*l.* for his share. The agreement, which bears the date 9 April 1747, is published in the 'Garrick Correspondence.' Hotspur was his only new Shakespearean character, but he was, 17 Jan. 1747, the original Friar in his own farce of 'Miss in her Teens, or the Medley of Lovers,' and 12 Feb. 1747 the original Ranger in Dr. Hoadly's 'Suspicious Husband.' Quin had on other nights played in characters ordinarily taken by Garrick.

In spite of adverse circumstances, including a disabling illness of Garrick and the keen opposition of Barry and Mrs. Woffington at Drury Lane, the profits of the season, including the six nights in May, were estimated at 8,500*l*. The season of 1747–8 at Drury Lane began under the joint management of Garrick and Lacy. On 15 Sept. Garrick was ill, and unable to speak Johnson's famous prologue. Reformation in management began at once, the first step being the abolition of the practice of admitting by payment behind the scenes. He did not himself act until 15 Oct., when he reappeared as Archer. He spoke the prologue and presented the chorus in a revival of Henry V, and took for the first time Jaffier instead of Pierre in 'Venice Preserved.' From this time to his retirement, 10 June 1776, Garrick's connection with Drury Lane was unbroken. In the following season

roduced on 29 Nov. 1748 his own version of 'Romeo and Juliet,' with an altered termination for Barry and Mrs. Cibber, and was the original Demetrius, 6 Feb. 1749, in 'Mahomet and Irene,' under which name was produced Johnson's tragedy of 'Irene.'

On 22 June 1749, first 'at the church in Russell Street, Bloomsbury, and afterwards at the chapel of the Portuguese embassy in Audley Street' (FITZGERALD, *Life of Garrick*, i. 240), Garrick married Eva Marie Violetti (1724–1822), the reputed daughter of a Viennese citizen named Veigel. She came to London in 1746, engaged as a dancer at the Haymarket, and became the guest of the Earl and Countess of Burlington, who on her marriage to Garrick are reputed to have settled on her 6,000*l*. Upon his marriage Garrick lived in Southampton Street, Strand, in the house now No. 27. He afterwards (1754) purchased the famous little house at Hampton. His marriage embroiled him further with the leading actresses, more than one of whom had regarded him as in some shape pledged to her. Mrs. Woffington had previously joined the rival house, and Mrs. Cibber quitted Garrick in anger. Barry also broke his engagement and went to Covent Garden. Garrick had thus to face the unconcealed hostility of Quin, Macklin, Barry, Mrs. Woffington, and Mrs. Cibber, and the more dangerous enmity of Foote. Johnson regarded him with temporary mistrust, if not with coldness, on account of the failure of 'Irene,' and an estrangement had arisen between himself and the aristocratic friends of his wife. Mrs. Ward had to assume the principal characters at Drury Lane, for which she was unfitted, until Miss Bellamy, whom Garrick was training, could be trusted with leading business. In addition to these, his

company comprised Yates, King, Shuter, Woodward, Mrs. Pritchard, and Mrs. Clive [q. v.]. Weakened by the death of Mills, it was reinforced by the engagement of Palmer. Before the secession of Barry, Garrick played Comus for the benefit of Mrs. Forster, granddaughter of Milton. He had also played Iago to the Othello of Barry. An occasional prologue, written and spoken by Garrick 8 Sept. 1750, upon the reopening of Drury Lane with the 'Merchant of Venice,' alluded to the secession of Barry and Mrs. Cibber, and said that Drury Lane stage was sacred to Shakespeare, but that if "Lear" and "Hamlet" lose their force' he will give the public 'Harlequin,' and substitute the stage carpenter for the poet. In the epilogue he made Mrs. Clive speak of him as of a choleric disposition, but 'much tamer since he married.' So formidable was the opposition that his ruin was anticipated. Garrick, however, as his prologue stated, was 'arm'd cap-à-pie in self-sufficient merit.' 'Besides,' adds Tate Wilkinson (*The Mirror, or Actor's Tablet*, p. 156), 'he had industry, and his troops were under excellent discipline.' In the famous duel of this season, when 'Romeo and Juliet' came out at both houses on 28 Sept. 1750, Garrick and Miss Bellamy were pitted against Spranger Barry and Mrs. Cibber. (For the epigram by Mr. Hewitt which appeared in the 'Daily Advertiser,' and for the comparisons instituted between the two Romeos, see BARRY, SPRANGER.) A second epigram, by the Rev. Richard Kendal of Peterhouse (*Poetical Register* for 1810–11, p. 369), institutes a comparison between the respective Lears of the same actors:—

The town has found out different ways
To praise its different Lears;
To Barry it gives loud huzzas
To Garrick only tears.

A king! aye, every inch a king,
Such Barry doth appear;
But Garrick's quite another thing,
He's every inch King Lear.

Garrick played in the season Osmyn in Congreve's 'Mourning Bride,' and Alfred in Mallet's masque of 'Alfred,' 23 Feb. 1751, and at Christmas 1750 carried the war into Rich's camp, producing 'Queen Mab,' a species of pantomimic entertainment in which Woodward played harlequin. Before Drury Lane reopened for the following season, 1751–2, Covent Garden lost Quin, who had practically retired, and Mrs. Woffington, who had gone to Dublin. Garrick meanwhile, together with other actors, had engaged Mossop. He played, 29 Nov. 1751, Kately in his own alteration of Jonson's 'Every Man

in his *Humour*, was the original *Mercour*, 17 Feb. 1752, in *Eugenia*, by Philip Francis, D.D. [q. v.], and produced Foote's comedy of *Taste*. A visit in company with his wife to Paris had attracted little attention, though Garrick was introduced to Louis XV, and issued, on very dubious testimony, to have been the hero of a romantic adventure, in which by his skill in acting he detected the murderer of a Sir George Lewis (FITZGERALD, *Life of Garrick*, i. 270). Garrick once more produced a pantomime in 1752-3, and created a very powerful impression by his performance as the original Beverley in Moore's *Gamester*, 7 Feb. 1753. In the following season Mrs. Cibber rejoined Garrick, whom she resembled so much that they might have passed for brother and sister. From this time forward until her death she did not leave him. Miss Macklin and Foote also joined the company, and Macklin took what was called a farewell benefit. Garrick took parts in the *Boadicea* of Richard Glover [q. v.], the *Virginia* of Samuel Crisp [q. v.], and Whitehead's *Creusa*. To 18 March 1754 belongs the first production of *Katharine and Petruchio*, Garrick's adaptation of the *Taming of the Shrew*, which may be said to still hold possession of the stage. In this Garrick did not act; the Petruchio being Woodward and the Grumio Yates. The first important revival of the following season was the *Chances*, altered by Garrick from Buckingham's previous alteration from Beaumont and Fletcher, and produced at the request of George II. In this, 7 Nov. 1754, he played Don John. Four days later for Mossop he produced *Coriolanus*. *Barbarossa*, by John Brown [q. v.], 17 Dec., was the first novelty. The *Fairies*, an opera taken from the *Midsummer Night's Dream*, 3 Feb. 1755, is generally attributed to Garrick, but is repudiated by him. He delivered as a drunken sailor a prologue to Mallet's masque of *Britannia*. This was repeated many nights after the masque was withdrawn. On 8 Nov. 1755 Garrick produced the *Chinese Festival*, a very dull divertissement by Noverre, a Swiss, which had been long in preparation. Meanwhile war with France having broken out, the French dancers provoked a strong opposition and much brawling. Garrick was accused of bringing over the enemies of his country to oppose his countrymen on the stage. On Tuesday the 18th the rioters overpowered the aristocratic patrons of the house, who drew their swords, did some 1,000*l.* worth of damage to the theatre, and attempted to sack the house of Garrick. The piece was then withdrawn. Three days later Garrick, dressed as Archer, came on

the stage and heard cries which sounded like *'Pardon.'* He then advanced, and firmly and respectfully *'explained how ill he had been treated by the wanton and malignant conduct of wicked individuals,'* and declared that unless he was permitted to perform that night, *'he was above want, superior to insult, and would never, never appear on the stage again'* (TATE WILKINSON, *The Mirror, or Actor's Tablet*, p. 215; not given in contemporary biographies). This was greeted with wild enthusiasm. *'Florizel and Perdita,'* Garrick's alteration of the *'Winter's Tale,'* was produced 21 Jan. 1756 with Garrick as Leontes, and the *'Tempest,'* an opera taken from Shakespeare, with some additions by Dryden, on 11 Feb. and attributed to and repudiated by Garrick. In the next season, 28 Oct. 1756, Garrick produced *'King Lear,'* with restorations from Shakespeare; also, 3 Dec., *'Lilliput,'* a one-act piece, extracted from *'Gulliver'* and acted by children whom he had trained; and, 24 March 1757, his own farce the *'Modern Fine Gentleman,'* revived 3 Dec. as the *'Male Coquette.'* He played for the first time, 6 Nov. 1756, his favourite character of Don Felix in the *'Wonder,'* produced Foote's comedy the *'Author,'* and strengthened his company by the addition of Miss Barton, subsequently Mrs. Abington [q. v.] Mrs. Woffington died before the next season commenced. On 2 Dec. 1757 he was Biron in his own alteration of Southern's *'Fatal Marriage,'* and on 22 Dec. produced the *'Gamesters,'* altered by himself from Shirley's *'Gamester,'* and played in it the part of Wilding. When on 16 Sept. 1758 Drury Lane reopened, Garrick had lost Woodward. Foote, however, reappeared, and with him Tate Wilkinson. Garrick took Marplot in the *'Busybody,'* Antony in *'Antony and Cleopatra,'* abridged by Capel, and was the original Heartly in his own adaptation the *'Guardian,'* 3 Feb. 1759. Moody was added to the company the following season, one of the early productions of which was *'High Life below Stairs.'* Garrick produced on 31 Dec. 1759 his own unprinted pantomime *'Harlequin's Invasion.'* In 1760-1 Garrick engaged Sheridan, who played leading business, Richard III, Cato, Hamlet, &c. Garrick was himself the Faulconbridge to Sheridan's King John. Some revival of jealousy and ill-feeling was the outcome of this experiment. He produced *'Polly Honeycombe,'* by his friend George Colman the elder [q. v.], the authorship of which was attributed to and disowned by Garrick. He produced the *'Enchanter, or Love and Magic,'* 18 Dec. 1760, a musical trifle, the authorship of which has been assigned to him. Foote during the season played in some

of his own pieces. Garrick's alteration of 'Cymbeline,' 28 Nov. 1761, was, after the production of one or two pieces to commemorate the coronation, the first important event of 1761-2. On 10 Feb. 1762 Garrick was the original Dorilant in Whitehead's 'School for Lovers,' and on 20 March the Farmer in the 'Farmer's Return,' a trifle in verse of his own composition. For the following season the theatre was enlarged and further restrictions were imposed upon the presence of the public behind the scenes. Garrick was, 19 Jan. 1763, the original Don Alonzo in Mallet's 'Elvira,' and 3 Feb. the original Sir Anthony Brannville in Mrs. Sheridan's comedy 'Discovery,' and played, 15 March, Sciolto in the 'Fair Penitent.' This is noticeable as the last new part he played. A production of the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' altered by Victor, was the cause of a serious riot. A certain Fitzpatrick put himself at the head of a set of young men known as 'The Town,' and demanded in their names, on 25 Jan. 1763, admission at half price at the end of the third act. A riot followed and was renewed next day, when Moody, for preventing a man from setting fire to the house, was ordered to go on his knees to apologise. He refused and was supported by Garrick, who, however, was compelled to promise that Moody should not appear while under the displeasure of the audience. Fitzpatrick, who had abused Garrick in newspapers and pamphlets, and spoken freely of him in a club at the Bedford (COOKE, *Life of Macklin*, 1804, p. 246), is the Fizzig of Garrick's 'Scribbleriad.' He was treated with much savagery by Churchill in the eighth edition (1763) of the 'Rosciad.' These things were largely responsible for Garrick's resolution at the close of the season 1762-3 to quit the stage, at least for a considerable time. A peaceful, and in the main long-suffering man, petted and rather spoilt by the distinguished men to whose society he was admitted, Garrick shrank from dependence upon the mob. The public interest was flagging. Receipts had fallen from hundreds to scores of pounds. Sir William Weller Pepys said, according to Rogers (*Table Talk*, ed. 1887, p. 7) that 'the pit was often almost empty.' Davies (*Life*, ii. 62) asserts that the opposition of Beard and Miss Brent at Covent Garden prevailed during the season against Garrick. It is difficult to believe, however, that Garrick and Mrs. Cibber jointly played on one occasion to an audience of five pounds. Change of air had been prescribed for Mrs. Garrick. It is a characteristic and an honourable trait in Garrick that Mrs. Garrick 'from the day of her marriage till the death of her husband had never been separated from him

for twenty-four hours' (*ib.* ii. 67). After a visit to the Duke of Devonshire, the Garricks went to Paris, where they arrived 19 Sept. 1763. Drury Lane, where Garrick left his brother George as his substitute, opened the following day, and gave, for one night only, 23 Nov., his alteration of the 'Midsummer Night's Dream.' A manuscript journal which Garrick rather spasmodically kept, together with his voluminous correspondence, enables us to trace the actor throughout his long and triumphant tour. Englishmen were well received in Paris after the peace. At the dinners of Baron d'Holbach he made the acquaintance of Diderot and the encyclopædists; he was made free of the Comédie-Française, and formed friendships with the members, especially Mlle. Clairon. At the house of a Mr. Neville he was induced by Mlle. Clairon to give various recitations in presence of Marmontel, D'Alembert, &c. After a stay of three weeks, and with a promise to return, he left Paris; proceeded by Lyons and Mont Cenis to Turin; received but did not accept an invitation from Voltaire to call on him at Ferney; visited the principal cities of Italy; stayed a fortnight at Rome; and reached Naples, where he was very popular with the aristocratic English colony of visitors and collected articles of virtue. By Parma, where the grand duke entertained him, he posted to Venice, which he quitted about the middle of June. Mrs. Garrick was restored to health by the mud baths of Albano, near Padua. The pair visited Munich, where Garrick had a bad attack, compelling him to go to Spa. He reached Paris once more near October 1764, and was welcomed more warmly than before. Beaumarchais, Marivaux, Grimm, and all the brilliant society received him with demonstrations more enthusiastic and more sincere than were often lavished upon English visitors. Mrs. Garrick was also received with the most respectful homage. French literature of this epoch furnishes many proofs of the influence he exercised. A dozen years later Gibbon found that Garrick was warmly remembered. Grimm or Diderot (July 1765) says that Garrick is the only actor who reaches ideal excellence, speaks enthusiastically of his freedom from grimace or exaggeration, and describes the effect which he produced by performing the dagger scene in 'Macbeth' in a room and in his ordinary dress (*Correspondance Littéraire de Grimm et Diderot*, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 500-1, ed. 1813). The same authority declares Garrick to be of middle height, inclining to be little, of agreeable and *spirituel* features, and with a prodigious play of eye. He tells how Garrick simulated drunkenness with Prévile in pass-

ing through Passy, and criticised his companion for not being drunk in his legs. He also gives a description of his method of narrating in a manner *à faire frémir* the incident of a father dropping his child from a window, losing his speech, and going mad (*ib.* pp. 502-3). Many other references, all eminently favourable to Garrick, are to be found in the correspondence. Garrick is said to have had an income of fifty to sixty thousand *livres de rente*, and it is added that 'he passes for a lover of money.'

Meanwhile Drury Lane was making money a manner not altogether agreeable. Powell, a young actor whom Garrick had trained, and who made his début 8 Oct. 1763, had already become a public favourite, and was to prove, next to Barry, the most dangerous of all Garrick's rivals. Garrick was stimulated to return and resume acting. With characteristic and misplaced ingenuity he sent in advance a satirical pamphlet written by himself against himself, and called 'The Sick Monkey.' By publishing this 'fable' he hoped to escape the satire of others, and also to herald his reappearance. Much fuss was made about keeping the authorship secret, and Colman was urged to let no word of rumour escape. The thing, however, as it deserved, fell flat. On 27 April 1765 Garrick arrived in London. On the reopening of the theatre, 14 Sept. 1765, he introduced for the first time in England the system of lighting the stage by lights not visible to the audience. His first appearance 'by command' took place 14 Nov. as Benedick to the Beatrice of Miss Pope. His calculations had been just. Weary of the musical pieces, which during his absence had proved, at his suggestion, the staple of Drury Lane entertainments, the public received him with wild enthusiasm, and applauded everything, even to a facetious prologue of his own, which he spoke, and which is not in the best possible taste. An aftermath of success richer than the original harvest was in store for him. On 30 Jan. 1766 he lost by death his great ally, Mrs. Cibber, which wrung from him the remark that 'tragedy is dead on one side.' Quin, with whom he had of late been intimate, was also dead. On 20 Feb. he produced the 'Glandestine Marriage,' by himself and Colman. By refusing to take the part of Lord Ogleby, which was played by ~~himself~~, he gave rise to a coldness between himself and his collaborator extending over years. Early in 1766 Garrick ceased to act, and visited Bath. He played Kitely, 22 May, in aid of the fund for the benefit of retired actors. On 25 Oct. 1766 he produced his 'Country Girl,' an alteration of Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' and on 18 Nov. 'Neck or

Nothing,' a farce imitated from Lesage, the authorship of which, on no very satisfactory evidence, is assigned to Garrick. 'Cymon,' a dramatic romance founded on Dryden's 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' was played 2 Jan. 1767, and is more probably his. Garrick's 'Linco's Travels' saw the light 6 April 1767. Barry and Mrs. Dancer (subsequently Mrs. Barry) appeared in the season 1767-8. Garrick's 'Peep behind the Curtain, or the New Rehearsal,' was played 23 Oct. 1767. He wrote also a farewell address for Mrs. Pritchard on her quitting the stage, 24 April 1768. Palmer died at the close of the season and his wife retired. The following season saw the retirement of Kitty Clive, of all Garrick's feminine associates the one he most feared and in a sense esteemed. Havard was also dead. Meanwhile Colman had purchased the lease of Covent Garden, and been joined by Powell. A formidable rivalry was thus begotten, and the coolness between Garrick and Colman increased. Of the pieces by various authors produced by Garrick since his return from abroad Kelly's 'False Delicacy' and Bickerstaffe's 'Padlock' alone had a signal success. Before the beginning of the next season (1769-70) the memorable jubilee in honour of Shakespeare had been celebrated in Stratford. Garrick had the chief share in designing and carrying out this entertainment, to which the wits and the weather proved equally hostile. A full account of the spectacle (on 6, 7, and 8 Sept. 1769) is given in the third volume of Victor's 'History of the Theatres of London,' 8vo, 1771. Victor describes the entire pageant, including Garrick's 'Ode upon dedicating a Building and erecting a Statue to Shakespeare at Stratford-upon-Avon' (see also CRADOCK, *Memoirs*, i. 211). Garrick, who was much out of pocket by the fiasco, recouped himself by producing at Drury Lane, 14 Oct. 1769, the 'Jubilee,' a dramatic entertainment consisting of the pageantry designed for the Stratford celebration. This was repeated over ninety times. Garrick wrote the manuscript, which now appears to be lost. He had previously (30 Sept.) given the before-mentioned ode, which was republished with a whimsical parody upon it. Foote was persuaded to abandon an intended caricature of the whole proceedings, which gave Garrick many qualms. Kelly's 'Word to the Wise,' 3 March 1770, was the cause of a riot prolonged over some days by the friends of Wilkes, who saw in Kelly a government hireling. The piece was withdrawn after many scenes of disorder. 'King Arthur,' by Dryden, altered by Garrick, was produced 18 Dec. 1770. Cumberland's 'West

Indian' was given this season. The 'Institution of the Garter,' altered by Garrick from a dramatic poem by Gilbert West (*Biographia Dramatica*), was played 28 Oct. 1771. His 'Irish Widow,' taken in part from Molière's 'Le Mariage Forcé,' came out 23 Oct. 1772. On 18 Dec. he produced his mangled version of 'Hamlet,' which, in consequence of the opposition it aroused, was never printed. On 27 Dec. 1773 'A Christmas Tale,' assigned to Garrick, saw the light.

The season of 1774-5 opened 17 Sept. with the 'Drummer' and a prelude by Garrick never printed, called 'Meeting of the Company.' 'Bon Ton, or High Life above Stairs,' by Garrick, was played 18 March 1775. 'Theatrical Candidates,' a prelude attributed to Garrick, served in September 1775 for the opening of the season. 'May Day, or the Little Gipsy,' also attributed to him, followed, 28 Oct. During the spring of 1776 Garrick played for the last time a round of his favourite characters. His last appearance on the stage was made 10 June 1776 as Don Felix in the 'Wonder.' The profits of the night were appropriated to the Theatrical Fund, the customary address, one of the best and happiest in its line, being written and spoken by Garrick, who also took leave in a prose address. In the course of his farewell season his spirits and capacities were once more seen at their best. His successive representations had been patronised by all that was most brilliant in English society, and many of his distinguished French admirers were present. During one or two previous seasons the takings had diminished. Garrick's receipts had, however, been handsome, and the theatre had increased largely in value. Some important alterations in Drury Lane were made at the beginning of his last season. Consciousness of failing strength was a motive to retirement. The unrelenting animosity of contemptible scribblers, feuds with authors, and various managerial troubles had acted upon his singularly nervous temperament. Epigrams asserted that Garrick had been driven from the stage by three actresses, Miss Younge, Mrs. Yates, and Mrs. Abington. Garrick said that Mrs. Abington was 'the worst of bad women' (*Correspondence*, ii. 140). Miss Younge's letters are often querulous. The moiety of his patent and other possessions in Drury Lane Garrick sold to Richard Brinsley Sheridan, Lindley, and Dr. Ford for 35,000*l.*, a sum which must be considered moderate, since the other moiety, belonging to Willoughby Lacy, was purchased two years later for upwards of 45,000*l.* Of this latter sum 22,000*l.* was due to Garrick, who held a mortgage on

Lacy's share. Garrick maintained to the last his interest in Drury Lane, the fortunes of which, in spite of the success of the 'School for Scandal,' fell off under Sheridan's indolent management. His time, largely occupied with visits to country houses, allowed him to visit the theatre, and to offer suggestions, not always accepted in the best spirit, to actors who played characters previously his. A prologue by him was delivered on the opening of the season of 1776-7, and various prologues and epilogues were spoken during the following years at one or other of the patent houses. The best known of these are the prologues to 'All the World's a Stage' and to the 'School for Scandal,' both of them spoken by King. Both prologue and epilogue to the 'Fathers,' by Fielding, were also by Garrick, and constituted apparently his last contribution to the stage. 'Garrick's Jests, or the English Roscius in High Life. Containing all the Jokes of the Wits of the Present Age,' &c., 8vo, no date, is a catch-penny publication, for which Garrick is in no way responsible. Among his triumphs was the famous scene in the House of Commons, when 'Squire' Baldwin complained that Garrick had remained after an order for the withdrawal of strangers. Burke, who said that Garrick had 'taught them all,' supported by Fox and Townshend, successfully objected to the enforcement of the order in his case. Garrick foolishly retorted in some feeble and ill-natured verses against Baldwin (*Poetical Works*, ii. 538). While spending the Christmas of 1778 at Althorpe he was attacked by gout and stone, which had long beset him, and also by herpes. He was brought to No. 5 Adelphi Terrace, a house which he had taken in 1772, on 15 Jan. 1779. He rapidly sank, and died on 20 Jan. about 8 A.M. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 1 Feb. with exceptional honours. The streets were crowded, and the string of carriages extended from the Strand to the abbey. The Bishop of Rochester received the cortège. The pall-bearers were the Duke of Devonshire, Lords Camden, Ossory, Spencer, and Palmerston, and Sir Watkin Wynne, and Burke, Johnson, Fox, and the 'Literary Club' generally were among the mourners. Sheridan wrote on his death the much-lauded monody, and Johnson uttered the famous phrase, 'I am disappointed by that stroke of death which has eclipsed the gaiety of nations, and impoverished the public stock of harmless pleasure.' These words Mrs. Garrick caused to be engraved on his monument in Lichfield. His tomb in Westminster Abbey is at the foot of Shakespeare's statue, where, 16 Oct. 1822, his wife, then ninety-eight

years of age, was placed beside him. His monument, erected by his friend Wallis, is on the opposite wall, with an inscription by Pratt, substituted for one by Burke, rejected as too long. Of the monument and inscription Lamb said in the 'Essays of Elia': 'I found inscribed under this harlequin figure a farrago of false thoughts and nonsense.' Burke's rejected epitaph said: 'He raised the character of his profession to the rank of a liberal art' (WINDHAM, *Diary*, p. 361). Garrick is the last actor who was buried in the Abbey (STANLEY, *Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, p. 306). Garrick left behind him a sum that with no great exaggeration has been estimated at 100,000*l.* To his widow were left the houses at Hampton and in the Adelphi, with plate, wine, pictures, &c., 6,000*l.*, and an annuity of 1,500*l.* No memorials were left to any of his friends, but his relations, including a German niece of Mrs. Garrick, had sums varying from 1,000*l.* to 10,000*l.*, which last named amount was left to his brother George, who did not directly benefit by it. Of George, who had been his right-hand man, and who only survived him a few days, it was said with touching humour that he followed his brother so close because 'David wanted him,' a phrase which had been familiar in the theatre.

Garrick's correspondence is a mine of information, and from this and the recorded opinions of friends and observers, English and foreign, we have a livelier idea of his character than we possess of any actor, and of almost any contemporary. Of his weaknesses the best account is given in Goldsmith's masterly summary in 'Retaliation.' Garrick had the burning desire for admiration common to men of his craft. He was jubilant in success, petulant in defeat, timid in the face of menace, miserable in the absence of recognition. Naturally careful, he acquired a wholly unmerited reputation for meanness. Few actors indeed have been more reasonably and judiciously generous. His biographer, Davies, who is nowise given to over-praising Garrick, has collected many instances of his generosity. He was steadily beneficent in private as well as in public (*Life of Garrick*, ii. 395). His offer to Clairon in her fight against the ministry and the court of France elicited from Voltaire the question whether there was a marshal or a duke in France who would do the like. Davies also mentions that his death was deplored as a calamity in Hampton, and says that he heard Johnson express his knowledge that Garrick gave away more money than any man in London (*ib.* ii. 398). Garrick also 'dearly loved a lord,' a not unnatural

failing in one courted by lords. He was the object of special attention on the part of the Duc de Nivernois and other foreign ministers, and was probably more caressed than any man of his epoch. Impressionable in nature, and accustomed from his early days to a struggle for existence, belonging to 'a family whose study was to make fourpence do as much as others made fourpence halfpenny' (JOHNSON, *Life*, iii. 387), he was prudent and cautious even in the midst of his liberalities, and he was led to overestimate the value of social attention. Like most men of his epoch he was inclined to be a free, though, as Johnson said, 'a decent liver,' and he paid in ill-health the penalty of indulgence that does not seem to have been excessive. He confessed to fieriness of disposition, especially in disputes with Mrs. Clive or Mrs. Woffington. With the chief actresses of his company his relations during his married life were not always friendly, but he secured the esteem and the respect of the most petulant. Literature presents little that is pleasanter than his correspondence with his Pivy, a contraction of Clivey Pivey, as he called Mrs. Clive. One letter written by Mrs. Clive, 23 Jan. 1776, when she was sixty-five years of age, tells him that none of his surroundings could be sensible of half his perfections, and speaks in the highest terms of the manner in which he trained his company, endeavouring to beat his 'ideas into the heads of creatures who had none of their own' (*Garrick Correspondence*, ii. 128). Johnson, though he scolded Garrick and sneered at his profession, would, as Sir Joshua Reynolds said, let no one attack him but himself. 'It is wonderful,' he said, 'how little Garrick assumes.' Stockdale says (*Memoirs*, ii. 186) that Johnson said of Garrick: 'More pains have been taken to spoil that fellow than if he had been heir-apparent to the empire of India.' Most of the accusations levelled against Garrick are attributable to the reckless Foote and to petulant and unreasonable dramatists. His success made him from the outset many enemies, and each step of importance aroused a fierce polemic. In some cases, as in that of Kenrick, whose 'Love in the Suds; a Town Eclogue,' 1772, of which an imperfect copy is in the British Museum, charges Garrick with infamy, a public apology was made by Garrick's assailant. Other attacks, attributed to the Rev. David Williams, Leonard McNally, William Shirley, Fitzpatrick, Theophilus Cibber, Edward Purdon, and various nameless writers, were answered by friends of Garrick. 'An Essay on Acting, in which will be considered the mimical behaviour of a certain fashionable faulty actor,

and the laudableness of such unmannerly, as well as inhumane proceedings,' &c., 1744, 8vo, is curious as a criticism by Garrick upon his own *Macbeth*, by publishing which he hoped to disarm the censure of others. Garrick also wrote an 'Answer to Mr. Macklin's Case,' London, 1743, of which a copy with no title-page is in the Forster collection at South Kensington. On a copy of a 'Letter of Abuse to D——d G——k,' London, 1757, 8vo, belonging to Joseph Reed, now no longer traceable, was the following note: 'This was probably written by Mr. Garrick himself.' The best known eulogy of Garrick is that of Churchill in the '*Rosciad*,' 1761, in which, after dealing with minor actors, Shakespeare, on behalf of himself and Ben Jonson, bids

Garrick take the chair,
Nor quit it till thou place an equal there.

Garrick's easy acquiescence in this praise, which he professed to regard as a bid for the freedom of his theatre, led to the publication by Churchill of the '*Apology*,' in which Garrick was made to wince. Henceforward Churchill was treated with consideration by Garrick, who more than once lent him money. For a list of the pamphlets and other works for and against Garrick that are accessible in the British Museum, the Forster collection, and some private libraries, reference may be made to Mr. Lowe's '*Bibliographical History of English Theatrical Literature*,' 1888, in which work they occupy twelve pages. As a dramatist Garrick had vivacity and sweetness that almost do duty for art, a good knowledge of character, and complete familiarity with stage craft. In this respect he resembled Colley Cibber. His poetical works were collected in two volumes, small 8vo, 1785. Of the 540 consecutively numbered pages, almost three quarters are occupied with prologues and epilogues, in which Garrick was happy. These indeed constitute in themselves a minute chronicle of the stage. Songs, burlettas, epigrams, fables, and occasional verses, with '*Fizgig's Triumph, or the Power of Riot*,' written against Fitzpatrick, and other satires make up the two volumes. His epigrams are good in their way. The only piece in which he reveals inspiration is in his song '*Peggy*,' written to Mrs. Woffington. Garrick's plays have never been collected. His share in works, such as the '*Clandestine Marriage*,' written in conjunction with George Colman cannot be settled, and the pieces generally which bear his name or are ascribed to him are almost invariably adaptations. Sometimes, as in the '*Country Girl*,' his version of an unrepresentable work of one of the older dramatists has retained possession of the stage. His

alterations of Shakespeare, however, of Ben Jonson, and other dramatists are not to be trusted as original productions, and are sometimes the reverse of creditable. His so-called dramatic works were published in three vols., 12mo, 1768, reprinted 1798. Lowndes justly speaks of this as 'a wretched and imperfect collection.' It contains sixteen plays. Most of the printed plays of Garrick are in the British Museum in 8vo. Many of them are included in the '*Modern British Drama*' and the collections of Inchbald, Bell, &c. As a manager Garrick commands respect. His vanity did not prevent him from engaging the best obtainable talent. He pitted himself against men such as Spranger Barry, Macklin, and Quin, and he missed no opportunity of appearing with actresses such as Mrs. Clive, Mrs. Woffington, Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Abington, and others of equal talent and reputation. To Mrs. Woffington he had, after essaying it, to resign the part of Sir Harry Wildair, and it was often said that he would not fairly match himself against Mrs. Clive, who was indeed a formidable opponent. In this respect, however, his conduct compares favourably with that of most of his profession. In his resentment against those who, he held, had gone out of their way to injure him, he declined to accept one or two pieces from their pens, and so played into the hands of Covent Garden. He had no enduring hostility, however, his temper generally being devoid of gall. He carried caution to an excess. Davies says that he acquired through this a hesitation in speech which did not originally characterise him. As a rule he was fairly accessible to authors, and if he produced few masterpieces, the fault was in the writers. In dramatists generally he displayed genuine interest, and after his retirement he took great pains to advance the fortunes of Hannah More. In his disputes the impression conveyed is generally that he was in the right. He generally treated the ebullitions of mortified vanity on the part of authors with tenderness. He kept the masculine portion of his company in fair order, though the feminine portion was generally mutinous. He made many important reforms, some of them learned during his journeys abroad, in discipline, in stage arrangement, and in matters of costume, in which he effected some improvement, pleading as a not very convincing reason for going no further that the public would not stand it. In many cases of difficulty he showed magnanimity, which his enemies sought vainly to stamp as prudence. Fortune fluctuated during his managerial career, but the result was that the property he conducted increased

steadily in value under his management, that he retired with a larger fortune than any English actor except Alleyn had made in a similar enterprise, and with the respect and friendship of all the best men of his epoch. A list, founded principally upon information supplied by Genest, of the chief incidents at Drury Lane during Garrick's management appears in Mr. Fitzgerald's 'Life,' ii. 472-85.

Garrick's social gifts were among his strongest points. He was a bright and vivacious talker, except in the presence of Foote, when, says Davies (ii. 257), 'he was a *muta persona*.' Concerning his conversation, Johnson says it 'is gay and grotesque. It is a dish of all sorts, but of all good things. There is no solid meat in it; there is a want of sentiment in it. Not but that he has sentiment sometimes, and sentiment too very powerful and very pleasing, but it has not its full proportion in his conversation' (*Life* by Boswell, ii. 464). Garrick's position as an actor is in the front rank. That Horace Walpole and Gray disputed his supremacy, and Colley Cibber, Quin, and Macklin made grudging concessions of his merits, is little to the point. Every innovator in art encounters such opposition. George III said that 'he never could stand still, he was a great fidget,' and George Selwyn spoke depreciatingly of his Othello. Smollett attacked Garrick with much bitterness, but made amends by a high compliment in his continuation of Hume's 'History,' vi. 310, ed. 1818. George Colman the younger [q. v.] admits Garrick's unequalled power of imitating nature, though whenever he 'chose to show off as himself . . . he was almost sure to play that character worse than any other' (*Random Recollections*, i. 223, 227). Colman had been told that Garrick could make 'the twin stars which nature had stuck in his head look as dull as two coddled gooseberries,' and proceeds to describe at some length the manner in which he conveyed the expression in the eye of a deaf person. The most trustworthy, as the most unprejudiced, testimony to Garrick's method is that of Lichtenberg, the German critic, which is included in his 'Ausgewählte Schriften,' and has been more than once translated into English. Writing from England in October 1775, he furnishes to a friend elaborate criticisms of Garrick in various characters. Garrick is described by him as a model of strength and force as distinguished from the actors around him, by the intense life of his look, movement, and gesture, and compelling, as if by magnetic force, the sympathy of his audience with every assumed mood. Lichtenberg assigns Garrick an incontestable superiority over

every English actor, and analysing various characters, notably Hamlet and Sir John Brute, conveys a lively idea of his powers of conception and execution. Samuel Derrick [q. v.], in his 'General View of the Stage' (pp. 231-2), after describing his appearance, says that he is the greatest if not the only actor in Lear and Abel Drugger, Macbeth and Benedick, Hamlet and Sir John Brute, Chamont and Archer, Tancred and Ranger, Jaffier and Bayes, Lusignan and Lord Chalkstone. This selection will be generally accepted. To this description may be added that in the 'Theatrical Review,' 1763, p. 74, quoted by Waldron in the Appendix to his edition of the 'Roscius Anglicanus,' p. 21: 'The voice of the performer is clear, impressive, and affecting, agreeable though not harmonious, sharp though not dissonant, strong though not extensive. In declamation it is uncommonly forcible, in variation unaffectedly simple.' It is said to want power at the top, though the art of the actor all but conceals the defect. Dr. Burney says that Garrick, like other inhabitants of Lichfield, said 'shupreme,' 'shuperior.' Garrick's versatility, or, as Johnson called it, his 'universality,' was his distinguishing characteristic. The one character Johnson held he could not play was a fine gentleman (Boswell, v. 126). Hogarth, after seeing him in Abel Drugger, said: 'You are in your element when you are begrimed with dirt or up to your elbows in blood' (note to Boswell's *Johnson*, iii. 35, taken from Murphy's *Garrick*, i. 31). Shireff, the miniature-painter, who was deaf and dumb, followed closely Garrick's performances, and said he understood him, 'his face was a language' (Murphy, *Garrick*, ii. 185). Cooke's 'Memoirs of Macklin,' p. 110, tells of a Lichfield grocer who having seen Garrick in Abel Drugger apologised to Peter Garrick for saying that though the actor might be rich, he was 'one of the shabbiest, meanest, most pitiful hounds ever seen.' Standing in one of her tiffs at the wings in Drury Lane, Mrs. Clive turned away in anger at finding herself moved in her own despite, and said, 'D— him, he could act a gridiron.' Stories of the kind from compilations French and English might be multiplied without end. The stories concerning his diminutive stature and his avarice sprang generally from rival actors. Burney and Hogarth, with Bannister and other actors of a later date, describe his facial play, the effect of the eye, which Burney says 'was surely equal to all Argus's hundred,' and the manner in which things inanimate seemed to share in the expression of emotion. Burney said of his coat that the very flaps and skirts seemed animated, while

Bannister asserted that in *Lear* his very stick acted. Home's 'Douglas' was first offered to Garrick, who returned it with an opinion that it was totally unfit for the stage (DR. A. CARLYLE, *Autobiography*, p. 325). Armstrong, on account of the rejection of his 'Forced Marriage,' maintained his anger for twenty years. Hawkins and Mickle for similar reasons remained hostile. Mickle inserted an angry note in his 'Lusiad.' Soon after he saw Garrick in 'Lear,' and after fetching a deep sigh said, 'I wish the note was out of my book' (HORNE, *Essays*, p. 38, ed. 1808). 'Garrick in the Shades, or a Peep into Elysium,' 8vo, 1779, a farce published after his death, represents Garrick as hurt at the cold reception given him by Shakespeare.

Garrick collected books and bric-à-brac. His books, with additions by Mrs. Garrick, were dispersed in 1823 at a ten days' sale at Saunders's. From the Garrick collection of plays Lamb took for Hone's 'Table Book' many extracts, subsequently included in his 'Specimens of the English Dramatic Poets.' Garrick's will is printed in Murphy's 'Life.' Innumerable portraits and engravings of Garrick are to be found. One portrait by Hogarth represents him composing the prologue to 'Taste.' Sir Joshua Reynolds painted him several times. One of his most famous pictures is that presenting Garrick between Tragedy and Comedy. A portrait of Garrick as Kiteley is, or quite recently was, in the Huth collection. A third portrait by Reynolds was presented to the Garrick Club in 1888 from his family collection by the Earl of Fife. The Garrick Club contains in addition among others a portrait assigned to Hogarth, pictures by Zoffany representing Garrick as Jaffier, as Macbeth, and as Lord Chalkstone, by Hayman as Ranger, by Morland (copied from Dance) as Richard III, by Louthenbourg as Don John in the 'Chances' and Richard III; by an unknown hand as Romeo and a steward of the Jubilee. In 1766 Gainsborough [q. v.] painted a portrait of Garrick for the corporation of Stratford-on-Avon, said by Mrs. Garrick to be the best portrait ever taken of 'her Davy.' Another by the same artist was painted in 1770.

[The chief authority for the Life of Garrick is contained in his Private Correspondence, published in 2 vols. folio, with a memoir by Boaden, in 1832. Much valuable matter not yet fully used is in the Forster collections at South Kensington Museum. Portions of this have been incorporated into Mr. Percy Fitzgerald's Life of Garrick, 2 vols. 1868. The Life of Garrick by Tom Davies, 2 vols. 1780 (first edit.), the opening sentence of which is attributed to Johnson, is the basis of much subsequent information.

Johnson professed his willingness to write a memoir, but the offer was declined by Mrs. Garrick. Murphy's Life of Garrick, 2 vols. 1801, contains matter not elsewhere found. Contemporary biographies of actors, Macklin, Cumberland, O'Keefe, Colman, &c., furnish useful information, and information is to be gleaned from the miscellaneous memoirs of the period. Boswell's Life of Johnson, by Dr. Birkbeck Hill; Dr. Hill's recent edition of Hume's Letters; Forster's Life of Goldsmith; the Lives of Foote; Horace Walpole's Letters; Rogers's Table Talk, Victor's Works, Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs, &c., The Dramatic Censor, Nichols's Anecdotes and Illustrations, are laid under contribution, and innumerable works of a similar class, including those cited, have been consulted. A further mine of information is opened out in the magazines of the last century. The pamphlet literature as a rule is unimportant and unedifying. Genest's Account of the English Stage, the Biographia Dramatica, and other works of recognised authority; and Notes and Queries, 4th ser., passim.]

J. K.

GARROD, ALFRED HENRY (1846-1879), zoologist, eldest child of Dr. (now Sir) A. B. Garrod, was born in Charterhouse Square, London, on 18 May 1846. He was educated at University College School, and entered University College in October 1862. He owed much of his scientific enthusiasm to Professor Sharpey's lect and also received a marked bias towards mathematical and mechanical studies from Professor De Morgan. In October 1864 he entered as a medical student at King's College, London, gaining a Warneford scholarship at entrance, and the medical scholarship in three successive years. In 1868 he became a licentiate of the Apothecaries' Society, and won an exhibition for natural science at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he commenced residence in October. During his university course he made several interesting researches on the causes of the varying temperature of the human body and on the circulation of the blood, and made some improvements in the sphygmograph. In 1870 he was elected to a foundation scholarship at St. John's, and in December 1871 he was placed senior in the natural sciences tripos. His election to a fellowship at St. John's in November 1873 was the first instance there of this distinction being given for natural science. In June 1871 Garrod was elected prosector to the Zoological Society, and he pursued his work in the dissecting room of the Zoological Gardens, Regent's Park, with devoted ardour till his death. The great quantity of material continually accumulating there for research drew him into almost exclusively zoological work. The anatomy of birds be-

came his favourite study, and he was soon able to work out on a more extensive scale many of Nitzsch's observations on pterylography, and to add many new facts, especially in the myology of birds. In 1874 he was elected professor of comparative anatomy at King's

London, which post he continued to hold till within a few weeks of his death. In 1875 he was appointed Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution, having previously lectured there on 'The Heart and the Sphygmograph' and on 'Animal Locomotion.' As Fullerian professor he gave twelve lectures in 1875 on 'The Classification of Vertebrate Animals,' in 1877 on 'The Human Form: Its Structure in relation to its Contour,' and in 1878 on 'The Protoplasmic Theory of Life, and its bearing on Physiology.' All these courses were illustrated by models and experiments, which he devised with great ingenuity, thus rendering the lectures very popular. In 1875 he delivered several of the Davis lectures at the Zoological Gardens, dealing with the various groups of ruminating animals. For several years he acted as one of the sub-editors of 'Nature,' writing many articles and reviews on biological subjects. In 1876 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and undertook to write a comprehensive work, aided by a government grant, on the anatomy of birds, of which only a portion was completed at his death. In 1876-8 he was examiner in zoology in the Cambridge natural sciences tripos. In June 1878 he was seized with severe pulmonary hæmorrhage, but continued to work indefatigably. After conducting the tripos examination in December 1878, he wintered in the Riviera, but returned to London unrelieved. He continued to work as much as possible, occupying himself at last, when too ill to go to the gardens, with dissecting and comparing the trachea in different groups of birds. He died of phthisis on 17 Oct. 1879, aged 33.

Garrod was highly esteemed by a large circle of friends, and his rooms at the Zoological Society were a centre of work and inquiry, in which he was ever ready to afford assistance or to direct study. He was always cheerful and unselfish, with a strong and energetic character and a wide range of information and interest. In zoology Garrod's work is of permanent value. His most important paper on mammalian anatomy, 'On the Visceral Anatomy and Osteology of the Ruminants,' was read before the Zoological Society in 1877, developing important points in the classification of the group, and suggesting the adoption of a system of nomenclature which should indicate more precisely than

the binomial the true affinities of animals. His great energy enabled him to take full advantage of the exceptional opportunities of dissecting animals during his prosectorship. Thus he had dissected no fewer than five rhinoceroses belonging to three different species, and his papers on these are of great value. On the anatomy of birds he was in the front rank at the time of his death, and his papers 'On the Carotid Arteries of Birds,' 'On Certain Muscles in the Thigh of Birds, and on their value in Classification,' on columbæ, on parrots, and several on the anatomy of passerine birds, and on the trachea of gallinæ, are of permanent importance. Garrod's scientific papers were collected by a committee of zoologists, and published in one large volume in 1881, edited with a biographical notice by W. A. Forbes [q. v.], his successor in the prosectorship at the Zoological Gardens. A portrait of Garrod, etched by H. Herkomer, is prefixed to the volume. These papers will also be found in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, the Proceedings of the Zoological Society, Journal of Anatomy and Physiology, 'Ibis,' and 'Nature,' between 1869 and 1879. He contributed the important section 'Ruminantia' to Cassell's 'Natural History.' He also edited with valuable notes the translation of Johannes Müller's celebrated paper on the vocal organs of passerine birds (by Professor F. J. Bell), published by the Clarendon Press in 1879.

[Forbes's Biog. Notice prefixed to Garrod's Collected Scientific Papers, 1881; Ibis, 1881, p. 32.] G. T. B.

GARROW, SIR WILLIAM (1760-1840), baron of the exchequer, was the third son of the Rev. David Garrow of Hadley, Middlesex, where he was born on 13 April 1760. He was educated by his father, who kept a school at Hadley, and at the age of fifteen was articulated to Thomas Southouse, an attorney, whose offices were in Milk Street, Cheapside. Here he showed such ability that, on the recommendation of the attorney, he commenced studying for the bar. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 27 Nov. 1778, and was for some time a pupil of Mr. Crompton, an eminent special pleader. He was called to the bar on 27 Nov. 1783. Garrow was already known as an orator in debating societies. In January 1784 his able prosecution of John Henry Aikles, who had been indicted for feloniously stealing a bill of exchange (*Sessions Papers*, 1783-4, No. ii. pt. vii.), quickly secured him plenty of business at the Old Bailey. At the general election in the spring of 1784 he acted as assessor to the sheriff of Hertfordshire, and after-

wards was retained in the London scrutiny for Sawbridge, and in the Westminster scrutiny for Fox, on whose behalf he addressed the House of Commons in an able speech for nearly two hours (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 857-8). Garrow joined the home circuit, of which Erskine was then the leader, and in a remarkably short time established a great reputation at nisi prius as well as in criminal cases. He was appointed a king's counsel in Hilary term 1793, and at a by-election in April 1805 was returned to parliament for the borough of Gatton. In Hilary term 1806 he became attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and at the general election in the autumn of that year was elected one of the members for the borough of Callington. Garrow was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Liverpool's administration in the place of Sir Thomas Plumer on 27 June 1812, and was knighted on 17 July following. At the general election in October 1812 he was returned for the borough of Eye, and upon the appointment of Plumer to the new office of vice-chancellor of England was made attorney-general on 4 May 1813. In Hilary vacation 1814 Garrow also received the appointment of chief justice of Chester in the place of Sir Richard Richards, made a baron of the exchequer. Sir Samuel Romilly protested in the House of Commons against the second appointment on the ground that the offices of attorney-general and judge were incompatible (*ib.* xxvii. 330-2). After being a law officer of the crown for nearly five years Garrow accepted the post of baron of the exchequer on 6 May 1817. He remained a puisne baron in that court for nearly fifteen years, retiring in the Hilary vacation 1832. He was admitted a member of the privy council on 22 Feb. 1832, and died at Pegwell Cottage, near Ramsgate, on 24 Sept. 1840, in the eighty-first year of his age.

Garrow was a consummate advocate. Remarkable alike for his acuteness and tact, he was unrivalled in the art of cross-examination. 'No man more clearly, more continuously presented his case to those he was addressing. His language was plain, but it was well strung together. He reasoned little, he jested less; he not rarely declaimed, and he had sufficient force to produce his effect.

His discretion, his perfect judgment, and entire self-command exceeded that of most men' (*Law Review*, i. 322). The rapidity with which he gained one of the foremost positions at the bar was remarkable, and it is doubtful 'whether Erskine or Gibbs ever had such a hold as Garrow of the common business of the court. It is certain that he retained it far longer than either of them'

(*ib.* p. 325). As attorney-general he used his extraordinary powers with great leniency, and the single instance of a prosecution for libel during his tenure of that office contrasts most favourably with the number of ex officio informations in the time of Gibbs (*Parl. Debates*, xxxiv. 392). As a judge his powers were not conspicuous, but were shown to most advantage in the criminal court. His ignorance of the more abstruse branches of the law was remarkable, and Sir Samuel Romilly relates that in two cases before the House of Lords Garrow read a written argument, which somebody else had composed for him, 'without venturing to add a single observation or expression of his own' (*Memoir of Romilly*, 1840, iii. 128). Garrow made his maiden speech in the House of Commons during the debate on the charge against the Marquis of Wellesley, though he had 'not intended to speak that night, and had made a sort of league and covenant with himself to remain silent' (*Parl. Debates*, vi. 864-5). As a parliamentary speaker, however, he had little or no success. Garrow was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, Easter term 1793, and acted as treasurer of the society in 1801.

By his wife, who died on 30 June 1808, he had two children, viz. the Rev. David Garrow, D.D., rector of East Barnet, who died on 11 April 1827, aged 45, and Eliza, who married on 6 April 1802 Samuel Fothergill Lettsom.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 86-90; *Law Review*, i. 318-28; *Legal Observer*, iii. 253-6; *The Georgian Era*, 1833, ii. 322; *Ann. Reg.* 1840, app. to chron. p. 177; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxii. pt. i. p. 373, vol. lxxv. pt. i. p. 386, pt. ii. p. 1238, vol. lxxviii. pt. ii. p. 658, vol. xcvi. pt. i. p. 474, new ser. xiv. 657-8; *Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar*, 1835, p. 279; *Haydn's Book of Dignities*, 1851; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, ii. 222, 230, 264; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 194; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*.] G. F. R. B.

GARSIDE, CHARLES BRIERLEY (1818-1876), catholic divine, born 6 April 1818 at Manchester, was only son of Joseph Garside, surgeon and a distinguished ornithologist, by Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Pearson. From the grammar school of his native city, where he obtained an exhibition in 1837, he was sent to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1838. There he gained one of the Somerset scholarships, carried off the college prize for Latin and English essays in 1840, and became in the same year Hulme divinity exhibitioner. He graduated B.A. 28 May 1841, taking a third class in *literis humanioribus*, and commenced M.A.

27 June 1844. Having been ordained in 1842 by the Bishop of Gloucester, he became curate, first at Tetbury, Gloucestershire, next at Christ Church, Albany Street, Regent's Park, London, and afterwards, in 1847, at Margaret Street Chapel, Marylebone. At the time of the Gorham case he lost faith in the established church of England. He was received into the Roman catholic church, at St. Leonard's-on-Sea, 15 Aug. 1850, and was ordained priest at Rome by Cardinal Patrizi, 23 Dec. 1854, having in the previous month of May graduated as *Baccalaureus in Theologâ* in the Collegio Romano. He was appointed domestic chaplain to Bertram, the last catholic Earl of Shrewsbury, in April 1855, assistant priest at St. Mary's, Chelsea, in 1857, and at St. Aloysius's, Somers Town, in May 1861. He died at Posilippo, near Naples, on 21 May 1876.

His works are: 1. 'The Impiety of Bartering Faith for Opinion,' London, 1850, 8vo. This pamphlet on the Gorham case was written before the author left the church of England. 2. 'Discourses on some Parables of the New Testament,' London [1869], 8vo. 3. 'The Preaching of the Cross. A brief discourse . . . introductory to the singing of sacred music illustrative of the Passion of Christ,' London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'The Prophet of Carmel: a series of practical considerations on the History of Elias in the Old Testament, with a supplementary dissertation,' London [1873], 8vo, dedicated to Dr. (now Cardinal) Newman. 5. 'The Helpers of the Holy Souls, who and what they are; with some account of the Life of their Foundress, Mother Mary of Providence,' London, 1874, 8vo. 6. 'Blessed Margaret Mary Alacocque; a brief account of her Life. To which are added, a selection from her sayings, and the decree of her beatification,' London, 1874, 32mo. 7. 'The Sacrifice of the Eucharist, and other Doctrines of the Catholic Church, explained and vindicated,' London, 1875, 8vo.

[Axon's Annals of Manchester, p. 357; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement (1861), p. 174; Gondon, Les récentes Conversions de l'Angleterre, p. 233; Men of the Time (1875); Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 252; Smith's Admission Register of the Manchester School, iii. 242; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 41; Tablet, 27 May 1876, p. 686.] T. C.

GARTER, BERNARD (Æ. 1570), poet, who describes himself on his title-pages as citizen of London, was, according to Hunter, second son of Sir William Garter of London, and father of a Bernard Garter of Braystocke, Northamptonshire. But in the 'Visitation of London,' 1633-5 (Harl. Soc. i.), 'Barnerd

Garter of Brikstocke,' Northamptonshire, is described as the son of Thomas Garter, the husband of Elizabeth Catelnye, and the father of George Garter, who was living in 1634. Garter wrote: 1. 'The tragicall and true historie which happened betweene two English lovers, 1563. Written by Ber. Gar., 1565. In ædibus Richardi Totelli,' an imitation in ballad metre of Arthur Broke's 'Romeus and Juliet,' 1561. A copy of this very rare book is in the library of Christie Miller at Britwell (cf. P. A. Daniel's reprint of BROOKE's *Romeus*, New Shakspeare Soc. xxxiii.) 2. 'A New Yeares Gifte, dedicated to the Popes Holinesse and all Catholikes addicted to the Sea of Rome: prepared the first day of Januarie [1579] by B. G., Citizen of London,' London, by Henry Bynneman, 1579. This work, wrongly ascribed by Ritson to Barnabe Googe [q. v.], contains, besides verses against the catholics, a reprint of a letter sent in 1537 by Tunstall, bishop of Durham, and Stokesley, bishop of London, to Cardinal Pole, maintaining the royal supremacy; lives of Alexander II and Gregory VII; an account of the frauds of Elizabeth Barton, Maid of Kent [q. v.]; and 'invectives against the pope.' 'A new yeres geyfte made by barnarde Garter' was licensed for printing to Alexander Lacy in 1565, but no copy of so early a date has been met with.

A tract entitled 'The joyfull receavinge of the Quenes ma^{tie} into Norwiche' (licensed 30 Aug. 1578) includes a masque by Garter and Henry Goldingham, which is printed in Nichols's 'Progresses,' ii. 67. 'Pasquin in a Trance. A Christian and learned dialogue contayning wonderfull and most strange newes out of Heaven, Purgatorie, and Hell,' 4to, London, by Seres, n.d. (licensed 1565), has some prefatory verses to the reader signed 'Ber. Gar.;' it is a translation from the Italian of Celius Secundus Curio, and Mr. Collier is inclined to credit Garter with the whole.

Among Coxeter's papers,' writes Warton, 'is mentioned the ballet of Helen's epistle to Paris from "Ovid," in 1570, by B. G.' This piece Warton also doubtfully claims for Garter. The 'B. G.' who wrote 'Ludus Scacchiæ: Chesse-playe, a game pleasant, wittie, and politicall,' London, 1597, is further identified with Garter by Hunter.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, f. 318; Collier's Extracts from the Stationers' Reg. i. 101, 125, 139, ii. 66; Collier's Bibliographical Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry.] S. L. L.

GARTH, JOHN (Æ. 1757), musical composer, of Durham, began his great work, the adaptation of the 'First Fifty Psalms of

Marcello' to the English version, in 1757. It was dedicated to the Bishop (Trevor) of Durham, and completed in eight volumes in the course of as many years. Garth's Op. 2, six sonatas for the harpsichord, piano-forte, or organ, with accompaniments for two violins and violoncello, became very popular. He also composed (Op. 3) six voluntaries for the organ, &c., six concertos for violoncello, six sonatas (Op. 7), thirty collects (1794), and instructions for the harpsichord.

[Calcott's MS. Dict.; Brown's Dict. of Musicians.]
L. M. M.

GARTH, SIR SAMUEL (1661-1719), physician and poet, eldest son of William Garth of Bowland Forest in the West Riding of Yorkshire, was born in 1661, and sent to school at Ingleton, at the foot of Ingleborough. In 1676 he entered at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and there graduated B.A. 1679, M.A. 1684, and M.D. 1691, after having in 1687 gone to Leyden to study medicine. He settled in London, where he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, 26 June 1693. In 1694 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures. His subject was respiration, but he never published the lectures, though requested to do so. He soon attained practice, was able to hold his own among the wits, and, without becoming an active politician, was known to be a whig. In 1697 he delivered the Harveyian oration at the College of Physicians on 17 Sept., and it was ordered to be printed by the president and censors on the 27th of the same month. It is dedicated to Charles Montague, then first lord of the treasury and president of the Royal Society. Half of the oration is a panegyric of William III. On the last page Garth alludes to a scheme, which had been discussed in the college from 1687, for establishing a dispensary where poor people could obtain advice and prescriptions from the best physicians. While a large majority of the fellows of the college supported this scheme, a minority allied themselves with the apothecaries of the city, who tried to defeat the plan, chiefly by charging exorbitant prices for the drugs prescribed. In 1699 Garth published 'The Dispensary, a Poem,' which is a record of the first attempt to establish those out-patient rooms now universal in the large towns of England. 'The Dispensary' ridicules the apothecaries and their allies among the fellows. It was circulated in manuscript, and in a few weeks was printed and sold by John Nutt, near Stationers' Hall. A second and a third edition appeared in the same year, to which were added a dedication to Anthony Henley, an introduction explaining the controversy in the College of Phy-

sicians, and copies of commendatory verses. A fourth edition appeared in 1700, a sixth in 1706, a seventh in 1714, and a tenth in 1741. The poem continued to be generally read for fifty years, and some of its phrases are still quoted. It describes a mock Homeric battle between the physicians and the apothecaries, Harvey being finally summoned from the Elysian fields to prescribe a reform. 'Horscope' represents Francis Bernard [q. v.], who had been apothecary to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and whose courage during the plague led to his election to the medical staff. His note-books show that the insinuations about his practice were unfounded. His former position led him to take the apothecaries' side. Among his allies Dr. William Gibbons figures as Mirmillo, Dr. George Howe as Querpo, Dr. Edward Tyson as Carus, Dr. William Gould as Umbra, and Sir Richard Blackmore as the Bard. On the physicians' side Dr. Charles Goodall as Stentor is the most redoubtable combatant. Garth added and omitted or altered lines throughout the 'Dispensary' in later editions, but most readers will differ from Pope in the opinion that every change was an improvement. The copy of the third edition, which belonged to Garth's friend, Christopher Codrington, is in the library of the College of Physicians of London, and has the names added in his handwriting. Hallam (*Literature of Europe*, 4th ed. iii. 490) and other critics have suggested that the 'Dispensary' was a copy of Boileau's 'Lutrin,' but Garth owes more to Dryden's 'MacFlecknoe,' although, as the author admits in his preface, the lines in praise of King William's martial activity are copied from Boileau's verses in praise of Lewis ('Le Lutrin,' ii. 133 sq.)

In 1700 he obtained the permission of the censor's board (*Annals of the College of Physicians*, 3 May 1700) for the body of Dryden to lie in state at the college. He made a Latin oration in praise of the poet, and accompanied his remains to Westminster Abbey. In 1700 he translated the 'Life of Otho' in the fifth volume of Dryden's 'Plutarch,' and in 1702 the first philippic in 'Several Orations of Demosthenes,' published by Tonson. He became a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and wrote the verses inscribed on its toasting glasses to Lady Carlisle, Lady Essex, Lady Hyde, and Lady Wharton (printed at the end of the tenth edition of the 'Dispensary,' London, 1741). He wrote verses easily, and some, preserved in manuscript, were certainly intended to be read only by men far advanced in post-prandial potations (manuscript, in Garth's hand, belonging to Dr. Munk). His handwriting

was always hurried and slovenly, but amidst the occupations of a large practice he found time to help the distressed. His notes to Sir Hans Sloane (*Sloane MS.* in Brit. Mus. 4045) always go straight to the point, as: 'Dear Sir Hans,—If you can recommend this miserable slut to be flux'd you'll do an act of charity for, dear sir, your obed^t ser^t S^t Garth.' He married Martha, daughter of Sir Henry Beaufoy, and had one child, a daughter, who married Colonel William Boyle. Lady Garth died on 14 May 1717, and was buried in the parish church of Harrow. Garth continued to write throughout life; in 1711 he wrote a verse dedication of Lucretius, in 1715 'Claremont,' a poem on Lord Clare's villa; and in 1717 an edition of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' in English verse, of no great merit. He also wrote in verse a dedication of Ovid's 'Art of Love' to Richard, earl of Burlington, and one to Lady Louisa Lenox with Ovid's 'Epistles,' an epilogue to the tragedy of 'Cato,' a prologue to 'Tamerlane,' and a prologue to the 'Music Meeting in York Buildings.' He was knighted on the accession of George I, and became physician in ordinary to the king and physician-general to the army. The 'Chronological Diary,' 1714, states that he was knighted with the sword of Marlborough. He lived in Covent Garden, grew wealthy by practice, and died on 18 Jan. 1719, after a brief illness, and was buried beside his wife at Harrow. Pope wrote that Garth was 'the best natured of men,' and that 'his death was very heroical, and yet unaffected enough to have made a saint or philosopher famous.' His portrait, of kit-cat size, by Kneller, hangs to the left of the fireplace in the censor's room at the College of Physicians, and gives him a fresh complexion and cheerful expression, in a flowing wig. A drawing by Hogarth represents him at Button's coffee-house standing by a table at which Pope is sitting.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 498; Garth's Works; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. 1781, ii. 313; An Historical Account of the Lives and Writings of our most considerable English Poets, London, 1720; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, London, 1753, iii. 263; Merrett's Short View of the Frauds and Abuses committed by Apothecaries, London, 1670; A Charter granted to the Apothecaries of London, London, 1695; Thomas Brown's Physick lies a-bleeding, or the Apothecary turned Doctor, London, 1697; The late Censors deservedly censured by Lysiponius Celer, M.D.L., London, 1698; The Necessity and Usefulness of the Dispensaries, London, 1702; The Present State of Physick and Surgery in London, 1701; Bellum Medicinale, 1701; Pitt's Craft and Frauds of Physic exposed, 1702; Spence's Anecdotes.]

N. M.

GARTHSHORE, MAXWELL (1732–1812), physician, son of the Rev. George Garthshore (d. 24 Jan. 1760, aged 72; see *Gent. Mag.* lxxxii. 387–8), fifty years minister in Kirkcudbright, was born at Kirkcudbright on 28 Oct. 1732. After being educated at the Kirkcudbright grammar school, he was apprenticed to a medical man in Edinburgh at the age of fourteen, and attended medical classes in the university. Before proceeding to his degree, Garthshore entered the army as surgeon's mate when in his twenty-second year. In 1756 he settled at Uppingham, succeeding (by the aid of his cousin, Robert Maitland, a prosperous London merchant) to the practice of Dr. John Fordyce [q. v.] After practising successfully at Uppingham for eight years, Garthshore was encouraged to remove to London, and to support his position there he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh 8 May 1764, and was admitted a licentiate of the London College of Physicians on 1 Oct. 1764. He obtained a large practice as an accoucheur, was appointed physician to the British Lying-in Hospital, and became a fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies. He was a formal, fashionable physician of the old school, a sincere orthodox Christian, and extremely liberal to the poor, although parsimonious in his personal expenditure. It is stated that on one occasion he gave in a single gratuity more than his whole annual income (*Gent. Mag.* loc. cit.) The widow of the celebrated John Hunter was indebted to him for a comfortable provision when in very poor circumstances (OTTLEY, *Life of Hunter*, p. 139). His first wife, who brought him the small estate of Ruscoe in Kirkcudbrightshire, died in 1765, leaving him one son surviving. His second wife, Mrs. Murrel, whom he married in 1795, died some years before him. He died on 1 March 1812, and was buried in Bunhill Fields cemetery.

Garthshore bore a striking resemblance to the first Earl of Chatham, and was once pointed out in a debate in the House of Commons as the earl, whom every one believed to be present (*Gent. Mag.* loc. cit. p. 391). His portrait, by Slater, was engraved by Collyer. His only publications were his inaugural dissertation at Edinburgh, 'De papaveris usu . . . in parturientibus ac puerperis,' 1764; two papers read before the Society of Physicians in 1769, and published in the fourth and fifth volumes of 'Medical Observations;' some 'Observations on Extra-uterine Cases, and Ruptures of the Tubes and Uterus,' published in the 'London Medical Journal,' 1787; and 'A Remarkable Case of Numerous Births,' 'Phil. Trans.,' vol. lxxvii.

WILLIAM GARTHSHORE (1764–1806), son

of the above, was born in London on 28 Oct. 1764. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1789, and became a tutor.

He afterwards was tutor to the Marquis of Dalkeith, and made an extensive tour in Europe with him. Returning in 1792, he was recommended to the government by the Duke of Buccleuch, and was appointed private secretary to Mr. Dundas (afterwards Lord Melville) when secretary for war in 1794. In the same year he married Miss Jane Chalié, daughter of a wealthy wine merchant. He was elected M.P. for Launceston in January 1795, and for Weymouth in September of the same year, and retained his seat till his death. In 1801 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty by Mr. Addington, which post he held till 1804; but the death of his father-in-law, his wife, and only child within a few days of one another (5 and 9 Aug. 1803) overthrew his reason, and he died on 5 April 1806. His property went to his father, who used to say, 'When William lived he made me poor; at his death he made me rich.'

[Gent. Mag. (1803), lxxiii. 793, 794, (1806) lxxvi. 389, (1812) lxxxii. pt. i. 300, 387-91, 673; Beatson's Parl. Reg. ii. 21, 94; Funeral Sermon by the Rev. George Greig, 1812; Georgian Era, ii. 399; Ottley's Life of John Hunter, pp. 28, 29, 114, 139; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (ed. 1852), p. 415; Foster's Alumni Oxon. vol. ii.] G. T. B.

GARVEY, EDMUND (d. 1813), painter and royal academician, was probably of Irish parentage, as he first appears as an exhibitor at the Dublin exhibitions. He seems to have visited Italy, on his return from which he took up his residence at Bath. In 1767 he exhibited some views in Italy and Switzerland at the Free Society of Artists, and in 1768 a view of Piercefield in Monmouthshire. His works were nearly always either foreign scenery or views of gentlemen's seats, and were hard and dry in manner, though sometimes not unskilful in their imitation of nature, rather in the manner of R. Wilson, R.A. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1769, and in 1770 was elected one of the first associates of that body. In 1771 he gained for a landscape a premium of ten guineas from the Society of Arts. He subsequently removed to London, and continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy up to 1808. In 1783 he was elected an academician, beating Joseph Wright of Derby [q. v.] He died in 1813. A collection of his pictures was sold by auction in 1816.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Bemrose's Life of Joseph Wright of Derby; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

GARVEY, JOHN, D.D. (1527-1595), archbishop of Armagh, eldest son of John O'Garvey of Morisk, co. Mayo, was born in the county of Kilkenny in 1527. He was educated at Oxford, where he graduated in the reign of Edward VI; but through some negligence his name does not appear in the public register of the time (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, ii. 838). His first ecclesiastical preferment was the deanery of Ferns, to which he was appointed by letters patent in 1558; in the following year, 13 July, he became archdeacon of Meath and rector of Kells, when he probably resigned the deanery, and in 1560 he was instituted to the prebend of Tipperkevin in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. On 27 Jan. 1561 he received 'letters of denization' from the crown (*Rot. Pat.*) He must have been in great favour with the higher powers, for, with liberty to retain at least two of his preferments, he was made dean of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, in 1565, and likewise a member of the Irish privy council. He was even designed for the archbishopric of Armagh in 1584, when it was conferred on John Long, D.D., as appears from a letter addressed by the lords justices of Ireland to Secretary Walsingham, dated 14 May 1584 (*Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1574-85*, p. 512). In April of the following year he was promoted to the bishopric of Kilmore, on the recommendation of Sir John Perrot, lord deputy of the kingdom, and was allowed to hold *in commendam* his deanery and archdeaconry. From Kilmore he was translated in May 1589 to the archbishopric of Armagh, still retaining his minor preferments; and as a special mark of favour Queen Elizabeth, by mandate from Westminster, dated 12 July 1591, remitted the payment of his first fruits, amounting to 137*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*, 'on account of his great hospitality, and also for his painful and true service to the queen of a long time continued, being her ancientest counsellor in that kingdom' (*Rot. Canc.*) In 1591, in answer to a circular appeal from Sir William Fitzwilliam, lord deputy, and council, he gave *in concordatum* 76*l.* towards building the college of Dublin. He had married Rose, widowed daughter of Thomas Ussher, and dying in Dublin 2 March 1595, he was buried in Christ Church, his successor in the archbishopric being his brother-in-law, Henry Ussher, D.D., archdeacon of Dublin.

Garvey is not included in Sir James Ware's 'History of the Writers of Ireland'; but on Wood's authority a small treatise is ascribed to him, entitled 'The Conversion of Philip Corwine, a Franciscan Friar, to the Reformation of the Protestant Religion, an. 1589.'

which was published by Robert Ware in his 'Foxes and Firebrands,' Dublin, 1681, from the original found among Archbishop (James) Ussher's manuscripts. Philip 'Corwine' was nephew to Hugh Curwen, archbishop of Dublin [q. v.]

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 96, 231; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 311, 315; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 41, 180, 348, iii. 19, 116, 127, 157, 183, v. 89, 198; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh, p. 263; Dublin University Calendar, 1876, ii. 160.] B. H. B.

GARWAY, SIR HENRY (1575-1646), lord mayor of London. [See GARRAWAY.]

GASCAR, HENRI (1635-1701), portrait-painter, born at Paris in 1635, came to England about 1674 in the train or at the invitation of Louise de Keroualle, duchess of Portsmouth. Gascar (or Gascard, as he seems to have spelt his name at first) was already known as a skilful portrait-painter; among the portraits already painted by him was that of N. de Lafond, known as 'le gazetier Hollandais,' painted in 1667, and engraved by P. Lombart. The patronage of the Duchess of Portsmouth insured Gascar a rapid success in England. He exceeded Lely in the simpering affectation shown by his portraits of the ladies of Charles II's court, and in the lavishness with which he concealed his artistic deficiencies by sumptuous draperies and tawdry adornments. For a short time he became the fashion, and he is said to have amassed a fortune of over 10,000*l*. Some time before 1680 he was shrewd enough to see that his success was merely due to a fashionable craze, and he retired to Paris before this had entirely ceased. Among the portraits painted by him during this time in England were Charles II (engraved by Vanderbank), Louise, duchess of Portsmouth (twice; once engraved by Baudet), Barbara, duchess of Cleveland, and her daughter, Barbara Fitzroy, Charles Lennox, duke of Richmond, Frances Stuart, duchess of Richmond, George Fitzroy, duke of Northumberland, Nell Gwyn, Sophia Bulkeley (engraved by Dunkarton), Edmund Verney, and Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke. It is stated that the last-named portrait was done by stealth for Louise, duchess of Portsmouth. A portrait by Gascar of James II as duke of York was in that king's collection (see Bathoe's catalogue). At Strawberry Hill there was a picture by Gascar apparently emblematic of the Restoration (see sale catalogue, twenty-second day, No. 95). On his return to Paris Gascar was elected a member of the academy there on 26 Oct. 1680. He subsequently went to Rome, where he enjoyed a high reputation, and died there 1 Jan. 1701, aged 66. About

1698 he painted a portrait of Joseph Ferdinand, the young son of Maximilian II, which was engraved at Munich by Zimmermann. A number of mezzotint engravings done from portraits by Gascar, but bearing no engraver's name, have been attributed to Gascar himself. There is no evidence that he really engraved them, but the inscriptions indicate the work of a foreigner. They are interesting as being among the earliest specimens of mezzotint engraving done in England.

[Dussieux's *Artistes Français à l'Etranger*; Mariette's *Abecedario*; Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*; De Piles' *Lives of the Painters*; Strutt's *Dictionary of Engravers*.]

L. C.

GASCOIGNE, SIR BERNARD (1614-1687), military adventurer and diplomatist, whose real name was BERNARDO or BERNARDINO GUASCONI, belonged to an ancient family settled at Florence, where he was born in 1614, being son of Giovanni Batista di Bernardo Guasconi and Clemenza di Lorenzo Altoviti. When he was four months old he lost his father, and he was brought up under the care of his maternal uncle, Alessandro Altoviti. He became one of the men-at-arms in the service of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and distinguished himself in an action in Casentino, from which place he took his title on being made a nobleman of the province. Afterwards in his capacity as a *uomo d'arme* he served in Lombardy, Piedmont, and Germany. Then, coming over to England, he took up arms for Charles I. He obtained a commission in Colonel Nevil's regiment of horse, and on 4 Aug. 1644, when the king was at Liskeard, he surprised and captured a party of parliamentary officers while they were carousing in Lord Mohun's house, which was within two miles of the Earl of Essex's headquarters. In 1647 he drew up for the instruction of Ferdinand II, grand duke of Tuscany, an account of the recent occurrences in England. He had the command of one of the regiments of horse which took possession of Colchester on 12 June 1648, bore a part in the ineffectual attempt made on 15 July to break through the beleaguering forces, and was taken prisoner when the town was surrendered to Fairfax on 28 Aug. He was condemned to be shot on the following day with Sir Charles Lucas and Sir Charles Lisle. His life was spared at the last moment, because the council of war feared that if they shot a distinguished foreigner their friends or children who visited Italy 'might pay dear for many generations' (CLARENDON, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, bk. xi.) On 3 Dec. 1649 Charles II renewed to him a

grant of a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, originally made to Gascoigne by Charles I, which for the time could not be paid.

In 1650 Gascoigne was at Florence. He was in England again soon after the Restoration, and in or about September 1660 he petitioned the king that in lieu of his pension he might become the tenant of the Steel Yard in London, promising to dispose of the tenements to English merchants. A bill for Gascoigne's naturalisation was read a first time in the House of Lords on 26 June 1661, but was not further proceeded with (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 289; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 146). On 17 Oct. following the king leased to him the manor of Red Cross in Bristol for thirty-one years at the rent of 20*l.* In the same month he and Sir Charles Berkeley, jun., had a grant from the king of all the extra-parochial tithes of the Earl of Bedford's level and other levels, reserving to the crown a fourth part thereof, and reserving also six hundred acres already in lease. In that month also he obtained a patent of denization by the name of Sir Bernard Gascoigne of Florence. On 13 Oct. 1662 he had the royal warrant for a grant of the extra-parochial tithes in Long Sutton and other places in Lincolnshire and Norfolk, reserving a fourth part thereof to the king. This was to be in lieu of his pension of 1,000*l.* An order was made on 27 July 1663 for a warrant to pay him a pension of 600*l.* a year, he having received no benefit from the pension of 1,000*l.* granted to him by 'the late king' (i.e. Charles I), nor from a grant of extra-parochial tithes in Lincolnshire, on which he had expended 1,500*l.* The grant passed the great seal on 6 Aug., and on 2 Nov. a warrant was issued on his petition for the effectual payment of his pension, as he was then returning to his own country. He had a pass to Tuscany for himself, his servants, and nine horses, on 4 Jan. 1663-4.

In 1664 he wrote from Florence to Secretary Bennet, afterwards Earl of Arlington, informing him that he had agreed with an intelligencer at Venice for 100*l.* a year, and that he believed that Abbot Vittorio Siri, the historiographer, would, in consideration of 3,000*l.* a year, be willing to impart to the English government secret intelligence concerning affairs at the French court. John Kirton, writing from Florence, 1 March 1664-5, to Sir Ralph Verney, says: 'Sir Bernard Gascon hath got the palto of the tobacco, for which the Jews offer him 20,000 crowns' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 460). In June 1665 he wrote to Bennet's secretary from Rome, requesting a pass for a ship of his from Holland. When Sir John Finch (1626-1682) [q. v.] went to Florence in 1665

as English minister, he was entertained in Gascoigne's house.

Gascoigne had a pass to return to England on 11 March 1666-7, and on 20 June 1667 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society of London. On the last-mentioned day a royal warrant was issued for the assignment of the yearly pension of 600*l.* granted to him in 1663, with 2,250*l.* arrears due thereon, to be paid from the impost of 5*s.* a tun on French wines, and on 8 Aug. 1667 there was a reference recommending to the treasury commissioners Gascoigne's petition for the lease of the imposition of 5*s.* per ton on all French vessels at the rent of 1,000*l.* a year. Gascoigne was in constant attendance on Cosmo, prince of Tuscany, during his visit to England in 1669. In the following year he took part in a frolic at Audley End, where the queen, the Duchess of Richmond, and the Duchess of Buckingham disguised themselves as country lasses and went to see the fair. Gascoigne 'on a cart-jade rode before the queen,' who was unluckily recognised, and 'thus by ill-conduct was a merry frolick turned into a pennance' (IVES, *Select Papers*, p. 40; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 367).

In 1672 Gascoigne was sent to Vienna as English envoy to conduct the negotiations for a marriage of the Duke of York with the daughter of the Archduke of Innsbruck. Eventually the negotiations were broken off, and in May 1673 orders were sent to Gascoigne immediately to take his leave and retire from that court (*Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson*, edited by W. D. Christie for the Camden Soc. i. 12). His name occurs on 3 Dec. 1678 in a list of papists found in the liberties of Westminster who were respited, upon certificates produced, for further consideration. In 1686 he received two several sums of 125*l.* of the royal bounty. He died in the Haymarket, in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 10 Jan. 1686-7.

He wrote: 1. 'Relazione della Storia d'Inghilterra del MDCXLVII, scritta dal Colonello e Residente in Londra Bernardino Guasconi ed inviata a Ferdinando II in Firenze,' Florence, 1886, 4to, with a brief notice of the author by G. Gargani. 2. 'A Description of Germany: its Government, Manner of Assembling Diets, Ceremony of Electing and Crowning the King of the Romans: as also an Account of their present Imperial Majesties Houshold.' This was sent to Charles II in 1672, when Gascoigne was envoy at Vienna. It is printed in T. Brown's 'Miscellanea Aulica, or a Collection of State Treaties,' London, 1702. His portrait, from a drawing in the king's copy of 'Clarendon,' was engraved by R. Cooper.

[Ackerman's Secret Service Payments (Camd. Soc.), 138, 141; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 226; Life of Mrs. Aphra Behn, prefixed to her novels (1718); Biog. Brit. iii. 2140 n.; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Hist. of Colchester (1803), i. 241, 245; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 533; Ellis Correspondence, i. 232; Ellis's Letters, 3rd ser. iv. 271; Evelyn's Diary (1850), ii. 48, 118; Fairfax Correspondence, iv. 47; Gargani's Memoir of Guasconi; Gent. Mag. ccxviii. 616; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 51; Grey on 3 Neal, p. 326; Hist. MSS. Comm. vii. 514, xi. pt. ii. 69; Morant's Colchester, i. 58, 61, 66-8; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 447, vii. 15; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Charles II (1660-1), 249, 291, (1661-2) 113, 131, 132, 133, 515, (1663-4) 218, 232, 325, 430, 530, 607, (1664-5) 319, 436, 437, 543, (1665-6) 169, (1666-7) 51, 68, 556, (1667) 67, 72, 108, 116, 215, 370; Strickland's Queens of England (1865), iv. 442; Symonds's Diary, p. 48; Thomas's Hist. Notes, p. 581; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, Append. p. xxv; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Winstanley's Royall Martyrology, p. 89; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 102.] T. C.

GASCOIGNE, SIR CRISP (1700-1761), lord mayor of London. [See GASCOYNE.]

GASCOIGNE, GEORGE (1525?-1577), poet, was eldest son of Sir John Gascoigne of Cardington, Bedfordshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Scargill of Scargill, Yorkshire. Through his mother's family he was kinsman to Sir Martin Frobisher [q. v.] His father's father, Sir William Gascoigne, was great-grandson of Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], chief justice of the king's bench; was sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1507, 1514, and 1516; was knighted by Henry VIII, and was controller to the household of Cardinal Wolsey. The poet, when dedicating his 'Tale of Hemetes' to Queen Elizabeth in 1576, declares that he 'poured forth' in his writings 'such Englishe as I stole in Westmerland,' expressions that seem to imply that he was brought up in Westmoreland. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where Stephen Nevyson was his tutor. He left without a degree, and is said to have entered the Middle Temple before 1548. In that year he is often stated to have suffered imprisonment for dicing. This story is founded on an account of the arrest of 'Mr. Gastone the lawyare . . . a great dicer' in the 'Autobiographical Anecdotes of Edward Underhill,' 1551 (cf. *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camd. Soc.) But Gastone and Gascoigne are in all probability quite different persons. Gastone moreover is said in the same place to have 'an old wife,' whereas the poet seems at the time to have been a bachelor (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix.

15, 152). It is true that the poet's father disinherited him on account of his extravagance, and it was not till late in life that he checked his squandering propensities. In 1555 he became a student of Gray's Inn (*Harl. MS.* 1912, f. 33), and is probably the 'Gascoine' called as an 'ancient' of the inn on 24 May 1557. He paid a formal fine as an ancient in 1565. He sat in parliament as M.P. for Bedford in 1557-8 and 1558-9. In the spring of 1562, while riding between Chelmsford and London, he began a first poem entitled 'The Complaint of Philomene,' but soon flung it aside, and did not complete it till 1576. An early disappointment in love unfitted him for settled occupation. Travel in England and France occupied him about 1563-4. Returning to his home in Bedfordshire he visited his friends the Dyve family, and was introduced to Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford, and doubtless to Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton, who became his special patron. Lord Grey invited him to shoot deer in his company one winter, and presented him with a cross-bow. Gascoigne proved a poor shot, and excused himself in verse for his incapacity. In 1566 he produced at Gray's Inn 'The Supposes,' a prose adaptation of Ariosto's comedy 'Gli Suppositi.' Aided by Francis Kinwelmersh, who contributed acts i. and iv., he also wrote a blank-verse tragedy in five acts called 'Jocasta,' and adapted from Euripides's 'Phœnissæ.' Sir Christopher Yelverton supplied an epilogue. A folio manuscript of this play, dated 1568, was in the possession of Mr. Corser.

Gascoigne was now, he writes, 'determined to abandon all vain delights, and to return unto Gray's Inn, there to undertake again the study of common laws' (*Poems*, i. 63). Five fellow-students, Francis and Anthony Kinwelmersh, John Vaughan, Alexander Nevile, and Richard Courtop, challenged him to write five poems on as many Latin mottoes proposed by themselves; he consented, and in these verses, published some years later, freely reproached himself with past excesses. His first published verse was a sonnet prefixed to 'The French Littleton . . . by C. Holband,' London, 1566. To retrieve his fortunes he married about this date Elizabeth, the well-to-do widow of William Breton, citizen of London. The lady's first husband, by whom she was mother of Nicholas Breton [q. v.], the poet, and of four other children, died on 12 Jan. 1559. Gascoigne must have married her some time before 27 Oct. 1568. On that day the lord mayor, in the interest of Gascoigne's step-children, directed an inquiry into the disposition of William Breton's pro-

perty, which, it was suggested, was misused by their mother and Gascoigne. Whatever the result of the inquiry, Gascoigne seems to have secured a residence at Walthamstow out of Breton's estate, which he retained till his death.

His debts were still numerous, and he had to 'lurk at villages' and avoid the city. In 1572 he presented himself for election as M.P. for Midhurst, and was duly returned. But a petition was presented, apparently by his creditors, against his being permitted to take his seat. In this document he was not only charged with insolvency, but with manslaughter and atheism, and with being 'a common rymer and a deviser of slanderous pasquils against divers persones of great calling' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1851, pt. ii. 241-4). To avoid further complications, he resolved to go abroad. He took passage at Gravesend for Holland on 19 March 1572. A drunken Dutch pilot ran the vessel aground on the Dutch coast. Twenty of the crew were drowned, and Gascoigne, with two friends, Rowland Yorke and Herle, narrowly escaped with their lives. Gascoigne, who was nicknamed 'the Green Knight,' obtained a captain's commission under William, prince of Orange, and saw some severe service. But a quarrel with his colonel soon drove him to Delft, in order to resign his commission to the prince. While the negotiation was in progress a letter addressed to Gascoigne from a lady at the Hague, then in the possession of the Spaniards, fell into the hands of his personal enemies in the Dutch camp. A charge of treachery was raised, but the prince perceived the baselessness of the accusation, and gave Gascoigne passports enabling him to visit the Hague. Gascoigne afterwards joined an English reinforcement under Colonel Chester, and distinguished himself at the siege of Middleburg, when the prince rewarded him with a gift of three hundred guilders in addition to his ordinary pay. Soon afterwards he was surprised by three thousand Spaniards while commanding five hundred Englishmen with Captain Sheffield. The English retreated to Leyden, but their Dutch allies closed the gates against them. All surrendered to Loques, the Spanish general. Gascoigne and his fellow-officers were sent home after four months' imprisonment. His knowledge of languages—Latin, French, Italian, and Dutch—enabled him to converse freely with his Spanish captors; and his friendliness with Loques exposed him to new charges of treachery. He wrote for his patron, Lord Grey of Wilton, two narratives of his adventures while they were in progress, the one entitled 'The fruites of warre, written upon this Theame Dulce Bellum inexpertis,'

and the other 'Gascoignes voyage into Hol-lande, An. 1572.' His military adventures occupied less than three years.

In Gascoigne's absence a collected volume of his verse was published without his authority by H[enry?] W[otton?], who had obtained the manuscript from another friend, G[eorge?] T[urberville?]. The volume bore the title 'A hundreth Sundrie Flowres bounde up in one small Poesie: Gathered partely by Translation in the fyne outlandish Gardins of Euripides, Ovid, Petrarke, Ariosto, and others, and partly by invention out of our owne fruitefull orchardes in England,' London, for R. Smith [1572]. The editor, in the course of the volume, says that Gascoigne, 'who hath never been dainty of his doings, and therefore I conceal not his name,' was author of the largest portion of the book. But in spite of the editor's assertion that more than one author is represented in the collection, there is little doubt that Gascoigne is responsible for the whole. The book opens with the 'Supposes' and 'Jocasta,' which are followed by 'A discourse of the adventures passed by Master F[erdinando] I[eronimi], a prose tale from the Italian, interspersed with a few lyrics; a number of short poems called 'The deuises of sundrie Gentlemen;' and finally a long unfinished series of semi-autobiographical reflections in verse, entitled 'The delectable history of Dan Bartholomew of Bath.' Many of the shorter pieces were suspected of attacking well-known persons under fictitious names. A loud outcry was raised, to which Gascoigne replied by reissuing, 'from my poore house at Walthamstow in the forest, 2 Feb. 1575,' the volume enlarged and altered, under his own name. The new title ran 'The Posies of George Gascoigne, Esquire. Corrected, perfected, and augmented by the authour,' London, for R. Smith. Some copies bear in the imprint the name of H. Bynneman as Smith's printer. An apologetic dedication is addressed to 'the reverend divines unto whom these posies shall happen to be presented.' The works are here divided into three parts, entitled respectively Flowers, Hearbes, and Weedes. The first part contains short poems and a completed version of 'Dan Bartholomew;' the second includes the 'Supposes,' the 'Jocasta,' and more short poems; the third part is chiefly occupied with a revised version of 'the pleasant fable of Ferdinando Ieronimi and Leonora de Valasco, translated out of the riding tales of Bartello,' i.e. Bandoello. The volume concludes with a critical essay in prose entitled 'Certayne notes of Instruction concerning the making of verse or ryme in English, written at the request of Master Edouardo Donati.' Henceforth Gas-

coigne confined himself to literary work, but he still suffered much from poverty. In 1575 appeared his 'tragicall comedie,' called 'A Glasse of Government,' chiefly in prose, but with four choruses and an epilogue in verse, and two didactic poems introduced into the third act. A poem by him of fifty-eight lines, 'in the commendation of the Noble Art of Venerie,' was prefixed to George Turberville's 'Noble Art of Venerie or Hunting' (1575). Gascoigne accompanied Queen Elizabeth on her visit to the Earl of Leicester's castle of Kenilworth, 9-27 July 1575, and was commissioned by Leicester to write verses and masques for the entertainment of his sovereign. Many of these were issued in 1576, in a separate volume entitled 'The Princelye Pleasures at the Courte of Kenelwoorth,' to which George Ferrers, Henry Goldingham, and William Hunnis were also contributors. A reprint of this work is dated 1821, and it reappears in the appendix to Adlard's 'Amye Robsart,' 1870. Gascoigne's prose 'tale of Hemetes the heremyte, pronownced before the Q. Majesty att Woodstocke, [11 Sept.] 1575,' in the course of the progress from Kenilworth, was not included in 'The Princelie Pleasures,' nor was it printed in its author's lifetime. Gascoigne wrote it in four languages—English, French, Latin, and Italian. In 1579 Abraham Fleming [q. v.] had the boldness to annex this 'pleasant tale . . . , newly recognised both in Latin and English,' to his volume called 'The Paradoxe,' and allowed it to be supposed that he was the author. Gascoigne's original manuscript, with a dedication to the queen, and a drawing representing him in the act of offering it to her, is in the British Museum (Reg. MS. 18 A. 49, p. 27). It has been printed by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in his collected edition of Gascoigne's works. It was also in 1576 that Gascoigne's well-known satire in blank verse appeared, dedicated to Lord Grey, and entitled 'The Steele Glas.' He completed this satire 12 April 1576, 'amongst my books in my house here at Walthamstow.' At the end of the volume was placed 'The Complainge of Phylomene,' Gascoigne's first poetic effort, begun thirteen years before. To the 'Steele Glas' a youthful friend, 'Walter Raleigh of the Middle Temple,' prefixed commendatory stanzas, the earliest by him to appear in print. In April 1576 a visit to Sir Humphry Gilbert at Limehouse suggested to Gascoigne the publication of Gilbert's account of the voyage to Cathay in 1566, which he duly prepared for the press. There followed two serious efforts in prose—the 'fruites of repentaunce' Gascoigne called them—entitled respectively 'The Droomme of Doomesday,' a translation

from the Latin of Lothario Conti (May 1576; 1586), dedicated to Francis, second earl of Bedford, and 'A delicate Diet for daintie-mouthde Droonkardes' (22 Aug. 1576), dedicated to Lewis Dyve. The first is described at length in Brydges's 'Restituta,' iv. 299-307; the second was reprinted by F. G. Waldron in 1789. Finally, in January 1576-7, Gascoigne dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, but did not print, a collection of moral elegies entitled 'The Griefe of Joye.' His manuscript is in the British Museum (Royal MS. 18 A. 61), and has been printed by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt. In May 1576 Gascoigne's health had begun to fail (*The Droomme of Doomesday*, ded.) The 'Delicate Diet' is dedicated (Aug. 1576) 'from my lodging in London.' There seems therefore no foundation for the categorical assertion of Richard Simpson that Gascoigne was present at the sack of Antwerp by the Spaniards in November 1576. On 10 Nov. 1576 Thomas Heton, governor of the English House at Antwerp, wrote to the privy council that he had sent accounts of the fall of Antwerp by 'this bearer, Mr. George Gaston, whose humanity in this time of trouble we for our parts have experimented.' But the identity of Gaston with Gascoigne is not proven. On the assumption that the two are one and the same person, Mr. Simpson and the British Museum librarians assign to Gascoigne a prose tract, 'The Spoyle of Antwerpe. Faithfully reported by a true Englishman, who was present at the same. . . . London, by Richard Iones.' On this tract was founded 'A Larum for London, or the Siedge of Antwerp,' 1602, and Mr. Simpson prints both together in his 'School of Shakspeare,' pt. i. (1872). All the best evidence shows, however, that Gascoigne in his last years was an invalid who moved about very little and spent most of his time in pious exercises. In the autumn of 1577 he went on a visit to his friend and biographer, George Whetstone, at Stamford, Lincolnshire, and he died at Whetstone's house on 7 Oct. 1577, being buried probably in the family vault of the Whetstones at Bernack, near Stamford. He seems to have left a son William.

Contemporaries praised Gascoigne. W. Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie,' speaks of him as 'a witty gentleman and the very chief of our later rhymers,' who, though deficient in learning, was sufficient in 'his gifts of wit and natural promptness.' Arthur Hall, in the preface to his translation of the 'Iliad' (1581), praises his 'pretie pythie conceits.' Puttenham, in his 'Arte of English Poesie,' writes of his 'good metre' and 'plentiful vein.' Meres numbers him among 'the best poets for comedies and elegies. Gabriel Harvey had

a good word for his 'commendable parts of conceit and endeavour,' although he bemoaned his 'decayed and blasted estate' (*Four Letters*, 1592). Likewise in his 'De Aulica' Harvey suggests that Gascoigne, with Chaucer and Surrey, should figure in the library of a maid of honour (*Gratulationes Valdinenses*, 1578, iv. 21). Edmund Bolton, classing him with the 'lesser late poets,' says that his 'works may be endured.' His 'Supposes' was revived at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1582, and he is represented in the many editions of the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices' (1st edit. 1576), and in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600. But he soon fell out of date. An epigram of Sir John Davies (1596) notes as an inconsistency in the character of 'a new-fangled youth,' that he should 'praise old George Gascoignes rimes.'

Gascoigne's lyrics, such as 'the arraignment of a lover,' reissued as a broadsheet in 1581, 'a strange passion of a lover,' 'a lullabie of a lover,' or 'Gascoignes good-morrow,' are his most attractive productions. But even here his hand is often heavy, and his command of language and metre defective. With rare exceptions his verse, 'in the measure of xij in the first line and xiiij in the second,' is now unreadable. As a literary pioneer, however, Gascoigne's position is important. 'Master Gascoigne,' writes Nash (pref. to GREENE, *Menaphon*, 1589), 'is not to be abridged of his deserved esteem, who first beat the path to that perfection which our best poets have aspired to since his departure.' His 'Supposes,' after Ariosto, is the earliest extant comedy in English prose; his 'Jocasta,' after Euripides, is the second earliest tragedy in blank verse; his 'Steele Glas' is probably the earliest 'regular verse satire'; his 'Certain Notes of Instruction concerning the making of verse,' in which he deprecates the sacrifice of reason to rhyme, or the use of obsolete words, is the earliest English critical essay; his 'Adventures of Ferdinando Ieronimi,' translated from Bandoello, one of the earliest known Italian tales in English prose. Gascoigne's sole original comedy, the 'Glasse of Government,' which vaguely embodies some local knowledge acquired by the author in the Low Countries, seems to be 'an attempt to connect Terentian situations with a Christian moral.' It deals with the careers of four youths—two prodigals who reach bad ends, and two of exemplary virtue, who gain distinction and influence. Mr. Herford shows that it owes much to German school dramas like Gnapheus's 'Acolastus,' 1529, Macropedius's 'Rebelles,' 1585, and Stymmelius's 'Studentes,' 1549 (HERFORD, *Lit. Rel. of England and Germany*,

pp. 149-64). Shakespeare probably derived the name Petruchio and the underplot of Lucentio's suit to Bianca in the 'Taming of the Shrew' from Gascoigne's 'Supposes.' 'From this play also the ridiculous name and character of Dr. Dodipoll seems to have got into our old drama' (WARTON).

A collected edition of Gascoigne's works was published by Abel Jeffes in 1587. Copies are extant with two different title-pages, one running 'The pleasauntest workes of George Gascoigne, Esquyre: newly compyled into one volume,' the other beginning 'The whole workes of George Gascoigne, Esquyre.' Besides the contents of the 1575 volume there appear here the 'Steele Glas,' the 'Complainte of Phylomene,' and the 'Pleasures at Kenelworth Castle.' Gascoigne is well represented in Chalmers's 'Poets.' In 1868-9 Mr. W. C. Hazlitt collected all his extant poems in two volumes (Roxburghe Library). Gascoigne's critical essay was reprinted in Haslewood's 'Ancient Critical Essays,' 1815, and with his 'Steele Glas,' 'Complainte of Phylomene,' and George Whetstone's 'Remembraunce' by Professor Arber in 1868. Gascoigne has been wrongly credited with a virulent attack on the Roman catholics, 'The wyll of the Deuyll and last Testament,' London, by Humphry Powell, n. d., which could not have appeared later than 1550.

Gascoigne's portrait, subscribed with his favourite motto, 'Tam Marti quam Mercurio,' appears on the back of the title-page of the first edition of the 'Steele Glasse.' Another portrait appears in the Reg. MS. containing 'The tale of Hemetes,' and has been reproduced by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt. There is an engraved portrait by Fry.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 448-60, has been largely used by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in the memoir prefixed to his edition of the poems. Whetstone's Remembraunce of the wel employed life and godly end of George Gascoigne, Esquire, London, for Edward Aggas [1577], which supplies many useful dates, exists only in a unique copy at the Bodleian Library, but has been reprinted by Professor Arber and others. See also Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 374-8, 565-6; Collier's *Hist. Dramatic Poetry*; Collier's *Bibl. Cat.*; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 434; Corser's *Collectanea*; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*; Simpson's *School of Shakspeare*, a reprint of A Larum for London, pt. i. (1872); Nichols's *Progresses*, i. 485, 553.] S. L. L.

GASCOIGNE, JOHN (fl. 1381), doctor of canon law at Oxford, was possibly the 'Jo. Gascoigne, cler.' who is named in a seventeenth-century pedigree (THORNTON, *Duc. Leod.* p. 177) as brother to Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], the chief justice, and to Richard

Gascoigne of Hunslet, who is said to have been father of Thomas [q. v.], afterwards chancellor of the university of Oxford. John Gascoigne was a member of that university and became a doctor of canon law, in which capacity he was called to give evidence before a commission of five bishops, appointed 20 June 1376 to examine into certain controversies between the masters of arts and the faculty of law at Oxford (RYMER, *Fœdera*, vii. 112; WOOD, *History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford*, i. 488, ed. Gutch). In 1381 he appears among the signatories of the judgment of William Berton, chancellor of the university, condemning the doctrine of Wycliffe touching the sacrament (*Fasc. Ziz.* 113, ed. Shirley). Possibly on the strength of this, for there is no further available evidence, Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 540), credits him with the authorship of a book 'Contra Wiclevum.' There has also been assigned to him a life of St. Jerome, which is really the work of Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.], and a 'Lectura de Officio et Potestate Delegati,' of which a copy was once to be found in the royal library (then at Westminster), but is no longer identifiable.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 311.] R. L. P.

GASCOIGNE, RICHARD (1579–1661?), antiquary, born, according to Oldys, at Sherfield, near Burntwood, Essex, was second son of George Gascoigne, at one time of Oldhurst, by Mary, daughter of John Stokesley. His elder brother, Sir Nicholas, died in 1617. The family descended from Nicholas, younger brother of Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], the famous judge. A kinswoman, Margaret Gascoigne, married Thomas Wentworth, and was thus grandmother of the great Earl of Strafford, a relationship of which Gascoigne was always proud. He was admitted a scholar of Jesus College, Cambridge, 21 Oct. 1594, and graduated B.A. in Lent term 1599. He says in his will that failing health compelled him to leave Cambridge 11 Sept. 1599; otherwise he would have obtained a fellowship. Subsequently he seems to have lived at his house at Bramham Biggin, Yorkshire, but in later years he lived in Little Turnstile, Lincoln's Inn Fields, suffering much from poverty. There he made a will, 23 Aug. 1661, which was proved by his landlady, executrix, and residuary legatee, Frances Dimmock, 24 March 1663–4.

Gascoigne spent his time and money in collecting antiquarian documents, and in compiling pedigrees of his Yorkshire kinsmen and neighbours. The Wentworth and Gascoigne pedigrees occupied him for a long period. As a pedigree-maker he charged high fees, which he often found a difficulty in o

taining after the work was done. He complains bitterly in his will of the failure of Sir Thomas Danby to pay him 100*l.* for a pedigree, but he kept Danby's evidences as security till he pawned them to his landlady for 30*l.* Dugdale met him in early life in London, and always writes in the highest terms of his learning and industry. In his 'Warwickshire,' ed. Thomas, p. 857, Dugdale describes him as his 'special friend . . . a gentleman well worthy of the best respects from all lovers of antiquities, to whose good affections and abilities in these studies his own family and several others of much eminency allied thereto are not a little obliged.'

Gascoigne bequeathed his printed books to Jesus College, Cambridge, with special injunctions for their preservation. He particularly mentions his copy of 'Vincent's correcting Raphes Brooke' as a book of great value. His 'evidences and seales' he left to his cousin, Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.]. His picture of Lord Strafford he left to his executrix. But the chief part of Gascoigne's collections—'his paper books and transcripts of antiquities'—came, apparently in his lifetime, into the possession of William, second earl of Strafford (heir of Thomas Wentworth, first earl), who preserved them in his library at Wentworth Woodhouse, Yorkshire, until his death in 1695. They then passed with the earl's other property to Thomas Watson-Wentworth, son of the earl's sister Anne, by Edward Watson, second baron Rockingham. This Thomas Watson-Wentworth died in 1723, and his son of the same names, when about to be created Baron Malton (May 1728), deliberately burned the greater part of Gascoigne's manuscripts. Oldys witnessed this act of vandalism, and attributes it either to the owner's fear that the papers might contain something derogatory to the first Earl of Strafford, or to anxiety to demolish the old tower of Wentworth House, where the manuscripts were deposited, to make room for a more modern structure. Oldys prevailed with the reckless owner to preserve some few old rolls, public grants, and original letters of eminent persons, but there survived 'not the hundredth part of much better things that were destroyed' (*Memoir of Oldys*, first printed in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 3).

Some Whitby charters that belonged to Gascoigne are in the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian; some collections about the Nevill family are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6118, p. 129. The Gascoigne pedigree in Thoresby's 'Ducatus' is by him, and he is said to have assisted Burton in his 'Account of Leicestershire.'

[Thoresby's *Ducatus Leod.* ed. Whitaker, pp. 179–81; Dugdale's *Diary*, ii. 278; transcript of Gascoigne's will, kindly supplied by Mr. Gordon Goodwin from Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 30 Bruce.] S. L. L.

GASCOIGNE, RICHARD (d. 1716), Jacobite, was born in Ireland and descended from a good Roman catholic family. His grandfather was killed in fighting for Charles I, and his father fell in the service of James II at the siege of Limerick. On coming into an estate of the value of 200*l.* a year, he converted it into money and came up to London, where he speedily dissipated his fortune and was reduced to very low circumstances. He recovered his position, however, by his skill and luck at games of cards and dice, and was taken up by the leaders of the tory party, who entrusted him with the management of their affairs at Bath. He was there when the rebellion broke out in 1715, and hearing that his arrest had been ordered, he set out with such forces as he could gather together to join the army at Preston. He proclaimed the Pretender king at the principal towns he passed through on his northern march, and arrived at Preston only in time to be taken prisoner. He was brought up to Newgate with the other leaders, and was put on his trial for high treason. He pleaded 'not guilty,' but it was proved that some chests of arms which had been seized at Bath were purchased abroad by him, and he was sentenced to death. He was hanged at Tyburn, 25 May 1716, and 'died with the greatest unconcernedness of any of the unfortunate rebels' (PATTEN, *Hist. of the Rebellion*). In a paper which he handed to the sheriff on the scaffold, he declared that he was never in his life an agent nor employed by any person in any political design, and he denied all knowledge of the arms that were seized. He further said that he did not take up arms with any view of restoring the catholic religion, but solely on behalf of his lawful king James III. After his death a letter which he had written to a friend the night before his execution was printed.

[Patten's *Hist. of the Rebellion of 1716*, p. 117, 3rd edit.; New Newgate Calendar, i. 207 (ed. 1818); A True Copy of the Paper delivered to the Sheriffs of London, by Richard Gascoigne; Gillow's *Bibliographical Dict. of English Catholics*.] A. V.

GASCOIGNE, THOMAS (1403–1458), theologian, son and heir of Richard Gascoigne and Beatrix his wife (*Dict. Theol.* i. 352*a*), was born in 1403 (*ib.* ii. 516*a*)—Bale says (*Bodl. Libr. Selden MS. supra* 64, f. 173*b*) on the vigil of the Epiphany, i.e. 5 Jan.

1403–4—at Hunslet (*Magd. Coll. Oxf. MS.* 103 sub fin., ap. COXE, *Catal. of Oxford MSS.*, *Magd. Coll.* 55), near Leeds, of which manor his father was the possessor (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 592*b*; *Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 671, ed. Anstey). Gascoigne's own mention of his parents' names disproves the correctness of the pedigree attested early in the seventeenth century and printed by Thoresby (*Ducat. Leod.* p. 177), according to which he was the son of Richard and Ann Gascoigne. This genealogy further makes Richard the brother of Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], the chief justice; but had so near a relationship existed it is difficult to believe that Thomas, whose self-conceit was notorious, would have omitted to inform us of the fact. It is, however, most likely that he belonged to the same family.

Gascoigne seems to have lost his father in his youth (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 539*a*), but he was left well provided for and able to live on his own means for the whole of his lifetime (*ib.*; cf. i. 352*a*). He entered Oxford at a date which, computing backwards from his degree of doctor of divinity in 1434, and taking into account the periods required for that and his previous degrees, Mr. J. E. Thorold Rogers fixes as 'not later than 1416' (*Loci*, intr. xviii); but since we know that Gascoigne obtained a dispensation as to time with respect to his degree in 1434 (*Magd. Coll. MS.* 103, l. c.), it is probable that he matriculated some time after 1416, though hardly, as Tanner implies (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 311), so late as 1420. From his lifelong residence in Oriel College it may be inferred that he was a member of it from the first, though the circumstance that he was a benefactor of Balliol College has led to the unproved and improbable supposition that he once belonged to that society (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 90). His private fortune made him ineligible to a fellowship at Oriel College, but he rented room there until 1449, when, in acknowledgment of his liberality in contributing towards the college buildings and giving books to the library, the provost and scholars granted him the use of his rooms rent free for the rest of his life (ROGERS, l. c.)

The respect in which Gascoigne was held at Oxford is shown by the frequency with which he was called upon to fill the offices of chancellor of the university, of commissary (or vice-chancellor), and of 'cancellarius natus.' Mr. Rogers's suggestion (intr. lxxxiii) that this last title, which designates simply the senior doctor of divinity acting as chancellor during a vacancy (cf. *Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 538), was an 'exceptional title' conferred

on Gascoigne, is put forth in ignorance of the university system of the time. Gascoigne was first chancellor in 1434 (*Dict. Theol.* i. 550 a), when Wood (*Fasti*, p. 45), though aware of Gascoigne's own statement, describes him as commissary, adding (p. 47) that he filled this post again in 1439. According to the same authority (p. 48) he was again chancellor in the summer of 1442, during the interval between the resignation of William Grey and the election, about Michaelmas, of Henry Sever, the first provost of Eton College and afterwards warden of Merton College. The presumption would be that Gascoigne was on this occasion 'cancellarius natus,' were not a doubt cast upon the record by the appearance of another person, John Kexby, as chancellor in July of this year (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 526). Probably Wood has transferred to 1442 a notice which really belongs to the following year, when there is evidence that Gascoigne was 'cancellarius natus' on 13 March 1443-4 (*ib.* p. 533; Wood, *Fasti*, p. 49). On the day following this notice, the university having sought in vain the acceptance of the post by Richard Praty, bishop of Chichester, Gascoigne was elected to the full dignity of chancellor. He resigned at the beginning of Easter term 1445 and was re-elected, but apparently was unwilling to continue in office. He remained, however, 'cancellarius natus' (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 547 f.), and, Wood says (p. 50), ultimately consented to hold the chancellorship, but before the end of the year was succeeded by Robert Burton. Here again Wood is seemingly in error, since Gascoigne more than once says that he was only twice chancellor, though thrice elected (*Dict. Theol.* i. 311 a, ii. 567 a).

Of Gascoigne's activity as chancellor there are plentiful traces in the university registers. It is not indeed true, as stated by Mr. Rogers, that 'in 1443 he procured from the king a charter, or letters patent, to the effect that the chancellor of Oxford should always be *ex officio* a justice of the peace, and in the same year carried a statute by which compurgation should be disallowed in the university court, except at the chancellor's discretion' (intr. xix, xlv), since the document upon which this statement rests recites expressly that the former privilege was granted by kings Edward and Henry III, and refers generally to various enactments as to the latter, without a hint of their having been procured by Gascoigne, a further note showing them to date from the time of one of his predecessors (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 535-8). These notices possess, however, the interest of having been written in the register Aaa. in Gascoigne's own hand for the guidance of

future chancellors; and it was probably through his personal efforts (cf. *Dict. Theol.* i. 306 a, where he speaks of an interview with Henry VI) that the king in 1444 empowered the chancellor to expel all rebellious and contumacious persons from the precinct, extending twelve miles every way, of the university (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 540). Some years later, in November 1452, Gascoigne was appointed with others to hear an appeal from the chancellor (*Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 18, ed. C. W. Boase, 1885), and in the summer of the following year he once more acted as 'cancellarius natus' (Wood, *Fasti*, p. 54).

He had been ordained priest in the prebendal church of Thame by Bishop Fleming in 1427 (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 397 a), and afterwards became rector of Dighton, probably Kirk Deighton in the West Riding of Yorkshire; but resigned this benefice some time—probably long—before 1446 (*ib.* ii. 304 a). In 1432, on the death of John Kexby (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* iii. 164, ed. Hardy), Archbishop Kemp offered Gascoigne the chancellorship of the church of York; but he refused it, partly from a scruple to be enriched at the expense of two parish churches whose rents and tithes were appropriated to the office (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 517 a, cf. i. 432 b). Thirteen years later, in 1445, he was given the valuable living of St. Peter's-upon-Cornhill, in the city of London, but he resigned it within the year, 24 Feb. 1445-6, on the ground of feeble health (MS. ap. ROGERS, 232). Three years later, 7 Feb. 1448-9, he was installed at the presentation of Bishop Beckington in the prebend of Combe the Tenth in the church of Wells (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 517 a; Wood ap. TANNER, l. c.)

Throughout his life Gascoigne was an active preacher, vehement in his hostility to the Wycliffite tradition, and as unsparing as Wycliffe himself of evils in the church wherever he found them. In 1436 he received the thanks of the university of Oxford for his sermons at Easter on the sacrament of the altar and in defence of the authority of holy scripture and of the king's prerogatives. It has been said (ROGERS, intr. xix) that on this occasion he was given the 'special title of "Doctor catholicus;"' but this statement is unsupported by the register, which is our only evidence on the point: this merely describes Gascoigne as 'doctorem hunc catholicum' because he argued 'egregie et catholice' (*Reg. F.* ep. iii., ap. TANNER, l. c.) In the last year of his life he headed the thanksgiving service for the deliverance of Belgrade (22 July 1456), and preached before the university at St. Frideswide's in commemoration of the

event (*Dict. Theol.* i. 111 b). He had his own opinions as to the form according to which sermons ought to be composed, and set it forth once in a discourse preached at St. Martin's in Carfax, Oxford (*ib.* i. 409 a). Still he expresses in strong terms his repentance for not having preached more frequently than he did (*ib.* i. 352 a), a self-reproach doubtless influenced by the public discouragement of the practice of preaching on the part of his old Oriel contemporary, Bishop Peacock, of whom he always writes in terms of severe condemnation. Not less significant of the consistent honesty with which he combated the prevailing abuses of pluralities, non-residence, and general neglect of their duties by the clergy of his day (instances may be found in plenty in his 'Dictionary'), was his refusal of preferment or resignation of any benefice held by him, when he found its tenure incompatible with the due interests of the parishes concerned. The only benefice which he retained, his prebend at Wells, was of the small value of eight marks yearly (*ib.* ii. 517 a).

Gascoigne died 13 March 1457-8, according to the brass (now destroyed) upon his grave, having made his will on the previous day. The will, which was proved 27 March, is printed in the 'Munimenta Academica Oxon.' ii. 671 f. By it Gascoigne devised most of his books to the recently founded monastery of Sion in Middlesex. He had already presented many books to Balliol, Oriel, Lincoln, Durham, and All Souls' Colleges (see COXE, *Catal. index*; Rogers, intr. vii). He was buried in the antechapel of New College, possibly through the interest of Bishop Beckington, a former fellow; but the burial there of a member of another college may fairly be taken as evidence of the singular respect in which he was held. The inscription on his brass is given by Wood (*Colleges and Halls*, p. 207). The Gascoigne coat of arms is described by Thoresby (*ubi supra*), Thomas's 'difference' by Wood (l. c.).

Gascoigne's principal work is his 'Dictionarium Theologicum,' written at various times between 1434 and 1457 and preserved in two stout volumes in the library of Lincoln College, Oxford (MSS. 117, 118). Its alternative title is 'Veritates collectæ ex s. Scriptura et aliorum sanctorum scriptis in modum tabulæ alphabet.,' and its contents are mainly of a theological or moral interest. But it includes also much of an autobiographical character, and throws great light upon the history and condition of the university of Oxford and the English church in the writer's day. Some extracts from the book have been printed by Mr. J. E. T. Rogers under the title of

'Loci e Libro Veritatum' (Oxford, 1881); but the selection by no means exhausts the interest of the work, and the edition unfortunately abounds in errors of transcription. References to the work are here given from the manuscript itself. Extracts from the 'Dictionary' occur in several manuscripts, e.g. in the British Museum in the Cottonian MS. Vitellius C. ix., and the Harleian MS. 6949; and portions of it are sometimes cited as distinct works, e.g. 'Septem Flumina Babylonie,' 'Veritates ex Scripturis' (TANNER, l. c.).

Gascoigne also wrote a brief life of St. Jerome, of which Leland saw a copy in the library of Oseney Abbey (*Collect.* iii. 56, p. 57, ed. Hearne). This is perhaps the same with the compilation bearing Gascoigne's name, and occupying four leaves of the manuscript in Magdalen College, Oxford (93, f. 199; COXE, *Catal. Magd. Coll.* 51). He also translated into English a life of St. Bridget of Sweden for the edification of the sisters of Sion (*Loci*, p. 140). This is probably the life of St. Bridget which was printed without any author's name by Pynson in 1516, and has been re-edited by J. H. Blunt in his introduction to the 'Myroure of our Ladye,' pp. xlvii-lix (Early English Text Society, Extra Series, 1873). The 'Myroure' itself, a devotional treatise written for the use of the convent of Sion, is conjectured by the editor to be also the work of Gascoigne. It was printed by R. Fawkes in 1530, but of this edition only a few imperfect copies are known to exist. The lives of St. Bridget's daughter Katharine and of her confessor, which occur in the Digby MS. 172, ff. 25-53, have been assigned to Gascoigne (TANNER, l. c.) by an error, since the manuscript is expressly stated not to be his composition, though it contains some notes by him. Possibly these notes are identical with the 'Annotata quedam de s. Brigitta et miraculis eius,' of which a copy existed in the lost Cottonian manuscript Otho A. xiv. A volume in the Bodleian Library (Auct. D. 4. 5) contains a Latin psalter with notes by Gascoigne, and a Hebrew psalter (now bound separately and known as Bodl. Or. 621) has some glosses in his handwriting and his signature dated 1432. In the blank leaves at the end of the Latin psalter are several historical memoranda (ff. 99-107), one giving an account (unfortunately imperfect and not in his handwriting, but corrected with additions by him) of the condemnation and beheading of Archbishop Scrope, which is of the highest value, since it is probably the source from which the current narratives are derived. These memoranda are printed by Mr. Rogers (pp. 225-32). The following works are also

attributed to Gascoigne: 'Epistola cuidam S. T. D. de rebus gestis in concilio Florentino' (Trin. Coll. Cambr., MS. 301, in *Catal. Codd. MSS. Angl.* ii. 96, 1697), 'Tractatus de indulgentiis ex compilatione doctoris Gascoyn' (unless this be the work of John Gascoigne [q. v.]), 'Ordinariæ Lectiones,' and 'Sermones Evangeliorum.'

[Gascoigne himself supplies most of the data for his biography in the *Dictionarium Theologicum*, and in notes written in manuscripts once belonging to him. One of these, at the end of the Bodleian manuscript 198, is printed by Mr. Rogers (p. 232); another at the end of the Magdalen College, Oxford, MS. 103, by Coxe, *Catalogue of Oxford Manuscripts*, Magd. Coll. 55. The remaining materials are chiefly found in the university registers (printed in the *Munimenta Academica* Oxon. ii.) and in Anthony à Wood and Tanner.] R. L. P.

GASCOIGNE, SIR THOMAS (1596?–1686), alleged conspirator, born about 1596, was eldest son of Sir John Gascoigne of Lasingcroft, Parlington, and Barnbow, Yorkshire, by Anne, daughter of John Ingleby of Lawkland Hall, Yorkshire (cf. *Yorkshire Visitation*, 1666, Surtees Soc. 289). Sir John was made a Nova-Scotian baronet by Charles I in 1635, and died 3 May 1637. The family, which was strictly Roman catholic, descended from Nicholas, younger brother of Sir William Gascoigne the judge [q. v.] Sir Thomas's three brothers, John Placid (1599–1681), Francis, and Michael (d. 1657), all entered holy orders in the Roman catholic church; the first, a Benedictine, was abbot of Lambspring in Germany; the second was a secular priest, and the third was a missionary at Welton, Northumberland. Of his six sisters the third, Catherine, became abbess of Cambray, and the youngest, Justina, was prioress of the Benedictine convent at Paris when she died, 17 May 1690.

Gascoigne succeeded to the baronetcy and estates on his father's death in 1637, and was a popular and charitable country gentleman. He spent his time in supervising his large property, which included collieries. In March 1665–6 his name appeared on a list of Yorkshire recusants. His zeal for his religion led him in the spring of 1678 to endow with 90l. a year a convent of the institute of the Blessed Virgin which Mother Frances Beddingfield temporarily established at Dolebank, near Fountains Abbey. He corresponded on the subject with a jesuit, Father Pracid, *alias* Cornwallis. Next year Robert Bolron [q. v.], formerly manager of one of Gascoigne's collieries, who had been discharged in consequence of embezzlement, laid a deposition before the Earl of Shaftesbury in London to

the effect that he had been perverted to Roman catholicism while in Gascoigne's service, and had been lately offered 1,000l. by his master to engage with many members of the family and their neighbours in a plot to murder Charles II. Titus Oates, to whose following Bolron belonged, had recently disclosed his popish plot, and the excitement against Roman catholics was at its height. Gascoigne, aged 85, was consequently arrested at Barnbow on 7 July 1679, and carried to the Tower of London, while his eldest daughter, Lady Tempest, wife of Sir Stephen Tempest of Broughton Hall, Craven, also implicated by Bolron, was sent with two other friends to take her trial at York. Gascoigne was arraigned in the king's bench at Westminster on 24 Jan. 1679–80, and was brought to trial before a special jury drawn from his own county on 11 Feb. following. He pleaded not guilty. Besides Bolron the only witness for the prosecution was Lawrence Maybury, or Mowbray as he now called himself, lately footman in Gascoigne's service, who had been discharged for stealing money belonging to Lady Tempest. A letter to Gascoigne from Father Pracid, who was at the time in prison, about the founding of the convent at Dolebank in 1678, was put in. But witnesses called for the defence demolished the testimony of both the informers, and Gascoigne was acquitted. 'There was pretty positive evidence against him,' writes Luttrell, reflecting the unjust contemporary feeling, 'yet the jury (which was a very mean one), after nearly an hour's being out, gave in their verdict not guilty, to the wonder of many people.' Lady Tempest was tried and acquitted at York on 20 July following. Gascoigne soon retired to the English Benedictine monastery at Lambspring in Germany, of which his brother was abbot. He became a member of the confraternity, and died there in 1686, aged 93, being buried near his brother, who died five years earlier. William Carr, English consul at Amsterdam, visited him at Lambspring, and describes him as 'a very good, harmless gentleman . . . a person of more integrity and piety than to be guilty so much as in thought of what miscreants falsely swore against him in the licentious time of plotting' (*Remarks of the Government of several parts of Germany, &c., Amsterdam, 1688*, p. 145).

Gascoigne married Anne, daughter of John Symeon of Baldwins, Brightwell, Oxfordshire. Three sons and five daughters survived him. His successor and eldest surviving son, Thomas, died without issue in 1698; the title fell to the descendants of his second son, George, and became extinct on the death

of the sixth baronet, Sir Thomas, 11 Feb. 1810. The second daughter, Catherine, became prioress of the Benedictine convent at Paris, and the youngest, Frances, was a nun at Cambray.

Dr. Oliver describes a portrait of Gascoigne in oils at the Chapel House, Cheltenham.

[Gillow's *Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics*; Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodiensis*, ed. Whitaker, pp. 179–81 (pedigree); Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 327; Howell's *State Trials*, vii. 959–1044; Oliver's *Collections of English Benedictine Congregations*, p. 494; Foley's *Records of Soc. Jesus*, iii. 103–4 n., v. 580; Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, i. 17, 22, 23, 35, 37, 51, 113; *Depositions from the Castle of York* (Surtees Soc.), 1881. The falsity of the charges against Gascoigne is exposed in *An Abstract of the Accusations of Robert Bolron and Lawrence Maybury, servants, against their late master, Sir Thomas Gascoigne . . . with his trial and acquittal, Feb. 11, 1679–80, Lond., for C. R., 1680, fol.* Bolron's fabricated story is told in the *Narrative of R. B. of Shippen Hall, gent., London, 1680, fol.*; in the *Papists' Bloody Oath of Secrecy, London, 1680, fol.* (reprinted in *Harl. Miscellany*, vii.), and in *Animadversions on the Papists' . . . Oath of Secrecy given to R. B. by W. Rushton, a Jesuit, London, 1681, s. sh. fol.* See art. BOLRON, ROBERT.] S. L. L.

GASCOIGNE, SIR WILLIAM (1350?–1419), judge, eldest son of William Gascoigne, by Agnes, daughter of Nicholas Frank, was born at Gawthorpe, Yorkshire, about 1350. He is said to have studied at Cambridge and the Inner Temple, and he is included in Segar's list of readers at Gray's Inn, though the date of his reading is not given. From the year-books it appears that he argued a case in Hilary term 1374, and he figures not unfrequently as a pleader in Bellewe's '*Ans du Roy Richard le Second.*' He became one of the king's serjeants in 1397, and was appointed by letters patent attorney to the Duke of Hereford on his banishment, for whom he also held an estate in Yorkshire in trust. His patent of king's serjeant was renewed on Hereford's accession to the throne in 1399, and he was created chief justice of the king's bench on 15 Nov. 1400 (DUGDALE, *Chron. Ser.* p. 55; DOUTHWAITE, *Gray's Inn*, p. 45; NICOLAS, *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 144). He was a trier of petitions in parliament between 1400–1 and 1403–4. In July 1403 he was commissioned to raise forces against the insurgent Earl of Northumberland, and in April 1405 to receive the submission of the earl's adherents, with power to impose fines. The prime movers in the insurrection were put to death, among them being Thomas Mowbray, the earl marshal, and Richard Scrope, archbishop of York, both of whom were executed on 8 June 1405 at Bishops-

thorpe, near York. Walsingham, who records the fact of the execution, is silent as to the constitution of the court by which sentence was passed (*Hist. Anglic. Rolls Ser.* ii. 270). Capgrave, however (*Chron. of England, Rolls Ser.* p. 291), states that it consisted of the Earl of Arundel [see FITZALAN, THOMAS], Sir Thomas Beaufort [q. v.], and Gascoigne, and this statement is to some extent corroborated by a royal writ dated Bishopsthorpe 6 June 1405, by which Arundel and Beaufort are commissioned to execute the offices of constable and marshal of England (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ed. Holmes, viii. 399). The author of the '*Annales Henrici Quarti*' (*Troke-lowe et Anon. Chron. Rolls Ser.* p. 409) makes no mention of Gascoigne, but states that sentence was passed by Arundel and Beaufort. According to the '*English Chronicle*,' 1377–1461, *Camd. Soc.* pp. 32–3, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Arundel, advised Henry to reserve Scrope for the judgment of the pope, or at least of the parliament; the names of the judges are not given. Clement Maidstone (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 369–370) asserts that Gascoigne was to have tried the archbishop, but that he refused to do so on the ground that he had no jurisdiction over spiritual persons; that therefore the king commissioned Sir William Fulthorp, 'a knight and not a judge,' to try the case; and that he it was who passed sentence on the archbishop. With this account Sloane MS. 1776, f. 44, agrees, adding that Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, concurred with Gascoigne, and that one Ralph Everis, also a knight, was joined with Fulthorp in the special commission. The life of Scrope, printed in '*Historians of the Church of York*' (*Rolls Ser.*), ii. 428–33, is silent as to Gascoigne's refusal to sit, but states that the trial took place before Sir William Fulford 'juris et literarum peritus.' This account appears to be of later date than any before cited, and is the one which was followed by Stow and most subsequent historians. That Sir William Fulthorp, though not a regular justice, nevertheless tried some of the insurgents, is clear from '*Parl. Roll*,' iii. 633, but it is extremely unlikely that he should have tried a spiritual peer on a capital charge, and the evidence of clerical chroniclers must be received with caution on account of the strong temptation under which they lay to falsify facts in order to obtain the high authority of Gascoigne for the privileges of their order. Moreover, if Gascoigne had really made the signal display of independence attributed to him, he would probably have been punished either by removal or suspension from his office. That he was not removed

is clear; for we find him in the following Michaelmas term trying cases as usual at Westminster, and it is very improbable that in the interval he had been suspended. It appears, indeed, from 'Parl. Roll,' iii. 578 *a*, that on 19 June he was still 'hors de courte,' and was not expected to return for some time, for his colleagues were authorised to proceed with certain legal business in his absence. But this seems merely to indicate that he was detained in the north longer than had been anticipated. On the whole the balance of probability seems to incline distinctly against the hitherto received account of his conduct in the case of Scrope, and in favour of Capgrave's explicit statement that he took part in the trial. With the story of his committing Prince Henry to prison, and of that prince's magnanimous behaviour towards him on his accession to the throne, it fares still worse. For the committal there is no evidence; the latter part of the story is demonstrably untrue. The committal to gaol for contempt of the heir-apparent to the crown would have been an event of such dramatic interest as could not fail, if it occurred, to have been recorded by some contemporary writer, and duly noted as a precedent by the lawyers. In fact, however, no contemporary authority, lay or legal, knows anything of such an occurrence, the earliest account of it being found in Sir Thomas Elyot's 'Governour' (1531), a work designed for the instruction and edification of princes, and in particular of Henry VIII, of no historical pretensions, but abounding in anecdotes drawn from various sources, introduced as illustrations of ethical or political maxims. (An exhaustive discussion of the question will be found in a paper by Mr. F. Solly Flood, Q.C., in the *Royal Historical Society's Transactions*, new ser. iii. pt. i.) From Elyot's 'Governour' the story passed into Hall's 'Chronicle' with the material additions, (1) that the contempt in question consisted in the prince's striking the chief justice a blow on the face with his fist, (2) that the king, so far from resenting Gascoigne's conduct, dismissed the prince from the privy council, and banished him the court (HALL, *Henry V*, ad init.) Both Elyot and Hall agree that the occasion of the prince's action was the arraignment of one of his servants before the chief justice, but Elyot represents the prince as at first merely protesting, and, when protest proved unavailing, endeavouring to rescue the prisoner. He says nothing of the assault, nor, though he states that the king approved of Gascoigne's conduct, does he hint that he endorsed it by punishment of his own. Shakespeare, who drew on both accounts, identifies

the servant with Bardolph (*Henry IV*, pt. ii. act i. sc. 2. Page: 'Sir, here comes the nobleman that committed the prince for striking him about Bardolph'). The later scene (act v. sc. 2), where the new king calls upon the chief justice to show cause why he should not hate him, and after hearing his defence bids him 'still bear the balance and the sword,' is not only unfounded in, but is inconsistent with, historical fact. Gascoigne was indeed summoned as lord chief justice to the first parliament of Henry V, notwithstanding that his patent had determined by the death of the late king; but he had already either resigned or been removed from office when that parliament met on 15 May 1413, as the patent of his successor, Sir William Hankford, is dated the 29th of the preceding March (FOSS, *Lives of the Judges*, iv. 169). His salary was paid down to 7 July, and by royal warrant dated 24 Nov. 1414 he received a grant of four bucks and does annually from the forest of Pontefract for the term of his life (DEVON, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 322; TYLER, *Life of Hen. V*, i. 379). It therefore seems probable that Henry's first intention was to continue him in his office, but that at his own request his patent was not renewed. His will, dated 'Friday after St. Lucy's day' (i.e. 15 Dec.) 1419, was proved in the prerogative court of Yorkshire on the 23rd of the same month. Fuller (*Worthies*) gives Sunday 17 Dec. 1412 as the date of his death. If we suppose that, though wrong about the year, he was right about the day of the week, then, as 17 Dec. 1419 happens to have been a Sunday, we may conclude that he died on that day. He was buried in the parish church of Harwood, Yorkshire, under a monument representing him in his robes and hood, his head resting on a double cushion supported by angels, a lion couchant at his feet. FOSS remarks that he is the first English judge of whom we have any personal anecdotes. How little credit can be attached to these has already been shown; their character, however, evinces the profound respect in which Gascoigne was held by the people. He was clearly regarded as the ideal of a just judge, possessed with a high sense of the dignity of his office, and absolutely indifferent in the discharge of his duty to his personal interest and even safety.

Gascoigne married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Mowbray of Kirklington, Yorkshire; secondly, Joan, daughter of Sir William Pickering, and relict of Sir Ralph Greystock, baron of the exchequer. By his first wife he had one son, William, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Wyman. Their son, Sir William Gascoigne, served with

distinction under Henry V in his French campaigns, and was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1442, and his son William was created a knight of the Bath by Henry VII at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth in 1487. A descendant, Sir William Gascoigne, held the manor of Gawthorpe in the reign of Elizabeth; but on his death without male issue, it devolved on his heiress, Margaret, who by her marriage with Thomas Wentworth, high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1582, became the grandmother of Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford. By his second wife Gascoigne had one son, James, who acquired by marriage an estate at Cardington, Bedfordshire, where his posterity were settled for some generations.

[Gough's *Sepulchral Monuments*, ii. pt. ii. 37; Thoresby's *Leeds* (Whittaker), ii. 179; Drake's *Eboracum*, pp. 353, 354; Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, p. 484; Dugdale's *Warwickshire* (Thomas), ii. 856; Walsingham's *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), ii. 334; Gest. Abb. Mon. Sanct. Alb. (Rolls Ser.), iii. 509; Coll. Top. et Gen. i. 302, 311, v. 4, vi. 394; Lysons' *Mag. Brit.* i. 64; Addit. MS. 28206, f. 13 b; Biog. Brit.; Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.] J. M. R.

GASCOIGNE, WILLIAM (1612?-1644), inventor of the micrometer, son of Henry Gascoigne, esq., of Thorpe-on-the-Hill, in the parish of Rothwell, near Leeds, Yorkshire, by his first wife, Margaret Jane, daughter of William Cartwright, was born not later than 1612. He resided with his father at Middleton, near Leeds, and acquired a remarkable knowledge of astronomy. Charles Townley, writing to Ralph Thoresby 16 Jan. 1698-9, mentions that Gascoigne was a correspondent of Jeremiah Horrocks and William Crabtree, and adds: 'It is to the mutual correspondence of this triumvirate that we owe the letters my brother Townley has of theirs, de re Astronomica. They are many and intricate, and he thinks not to be made use of, without particular hints or instructions from himself' (*Correspondence of Thoresby*, i. 352). Gascoigne fell on the royalist side at the battle of Marston Moor on 2 July 1644. Aubrey's erroneous assertion (*Lives of Eminent Men*, p. 355), that at the time of his death he was 'about the age of 24 or 25 at most,' has been frequently repeated. Gascoigne left the manuscript of a treatise on optics ready for the press.

He invented methods of grinding glasses, and Sir Edward Sherburne states that he was the first who used two convex glasses in the telescope. When in 1666 Auzout announced his invention of the micrometer, Richard Townley, nephew of Christopher, presented Hook with a modification by self of a similar instrument made by Gas-

coigne. A letter written by Crabtree to Horrocks in 1639 shows that Crabtree had seen Gascoigne use an instrument of the kind (SHERBURN, *Catalogue of Astronomers*, pp. 92, 114). The instrument appears to have originally consisted either of two parallel wires or of two plates of metal placed in the focus of the eye-glass of a telescope, and capable of being moved so that the image of an object could be exactly comprehended between them. A scale served for the measurement of the angle subtended by the interval, and Gascoigne is said to have used this instrument for the purpose of measuring the diameters of the moon and planets, and also for determining the magnitudes or distances of terrestrial objects.

It is now generally admitted that Gascoigne was the original inventor of the wire micrometer, of its application to the telescope, and of the application of the telescope to the quadrant; though the invention was never promulgated, even in England, until the undoubtedly independent inventions of Auzout and Picard suggested its publication.

[Annual Register, iv. 196; Gent. Mag. ccxv. (1863), 760; Knight's *Cyclopædia of Biography*; Penny *Cyclopædia*; Phil. Trans. ii. 457, xlviii. 190; Taylor's *Biog. Leodiensis*, p. 86; Thoresby *Correspondence*, i. 349, 357, 387, ii. 302.]

T. C.

GASCOYNE, SIR CRISP (1700-1761), lord mayor of London, youngest son of Benjamin and Anne Gascoyne, was born at Chiswick, and baptised in the parish church on 26 Aug. 1700. He set up in business as a brewer in Gravel Lane, Houndsditch (OSBORN, *Complete Guide*, 1749, p. 137). His residence was at Barking in 1733, and the baptisms of his four youngest children are recorded there between 1733 and 1738. In 1755 he is described as of Mincing Lane, where he probably lived in the house of his father-in-law, Dr. Bamber, though still carrying on the brewhouse in Houndsditch in partnership with one Weston. Gascoyne was admitted a freeman of the Brewers' Company by redemption 17 Dec. 1741, he took the clothing of the livery 8 March 1744, fined for the offices of steward and the three grades of wardenship 19 Aug. 1746, and was elected an assistant 11 Oct. 1745, and master of the company for 1746-7.

He was elected alderman of Vintry ward 20 June 1745, and sworn into office on 2 July (Vintry Wardmote Book, *Guildhall Library MS.* 68). He served the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1747-8. In December 1748 he took a prominent part, at the head of the committee of city lands, in

passing through the common council an act for the relief of the orphans of the city of London, whose estates, vested in the guardianship of the corporation, had greatly suffered through the exactions of the civil war period and the illegal closing of the exchequer by Charles II (MAITLAND, *History of London*, 1756, i. 670). Gascoyne became lord mayor in 1752, and was the first chief magistrate who occupied the present Mansion House, the building of which had been commenced in 1739 on the site of Stocks Market. Owing to the change of style the date of the mayoralty procession was this year altered from 29 Oct. to 9 Nov. Gascoyne presided as lord mayor at the trial of the women Squires and Wells, convicted of kidnapping Elizabeth Canning [q. v.] His suspicions being aroused he started further inquiries, which resulted in proving that Canning's accusation was false. The mob took Canning's part, insulted the lord mayor, breaking his coach windows, and even threatening his life. Gascoyne justified himself in an address to the liverymen of London (London, 1754, folio; abstract in 'London Magazine,' xxiii. 317-20), and received a vote of thanks from the common council at the end of his year of office (MAITLAND, i. 708). Early in his mayoralty, 22 Nov. 1752, Gascoyne was knighted on the occasion of presenting an address to the king; he was also a verderer of Epping Forest, in which office he was succeeded by his eldest son (*London Magazine*, 1763). He purchased large estates in Essex, including the buildings and grounds of an ancient hospital and chapel at Ilford, and the right of presentation to the living.

Gascoyne died on 28 Dec. 1761, and was buried on 4 Jan. 1762 in Barking Church, in the north aisle of which is a large monument with an inscription, erected to his memory by his four children (OGBORNE, *History of Essex*, 1814, p. 39). His will, dated 20 Dec. 1761, was proved in the P.C.C. 4 Jan. 1762 (St. ELOX, 13). He married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Dr. John Bamber, a wealthy physician of Mincing Lane, who purchased large estates in Essex and built the mansion of Bifrons at Barking (MUNK, *College of Physicians*, 2nd edit., ii. 107-8). A drawing of this house as it appeared in 1794 is preserved in the Guildhall Library copy of Lysons's 'Environs' (vol. iv. pt. i. p. 88). Gascoyne had four surviving children—Bamber, Joseph, Ann, and Margaret. His wife was buried in Barking Church 10 Oct. 1740.

Dr. Bamber died in November 1753, and his property descended in entail to BAMBER GASCOYNE (1725-1791), eldest son of Sir Crisp (*Gent. Mag.* 1753, p. 540). Bamber Gascoyne entered Queen's College, Oxford

(1743); was barrister of Lincoln's Inn (1750); was M.P. for Malden 1761-3, Midhurst 1765-70, Weobly 1770-4, Truro 1774-1784, and Bossiney 1784-6; and was also receiver-general of customs (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) and a lord of the admiralty (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, ii. 1066). On his death in 1791 the Bamber estates descended to his son Bamber (1758-1824), M.P. for Liverpool 1780-96, who cut off the entail, pulled down the house of Bifrons, and sold the site and park. His daughter and heiress married the second Marquis of Salisbury, who took the name of Gascoyne before that of Cecil, and became possessed of the Bamber property, worth, it is said, 12,000*l.* a year (MUNK). A mezzotint portrait of Sir Crisp by James McArdell, from a painting by William Keable, was published in the 'London Magazine' for July 1753. There is a smaller and anonymous print, probably of the same date.

[Information furnished by Mr. E. J. Sage; Brewers' Company's Records; Maitland's *History of London*, 1756, i. 694-701.] C. W.

GASCOYNE, ISAAC (1770-1841), general, third son of Bamber Gascoyne the elder, and grandson of Sir Crisp Gascoyne [q. v.], was born in 1770, and on 8 Feb. 1779 was appointed ensign in the 20th foot, from which he was transferred to the Coldstream guards in July 1780. His subsequent military commissions were lieutenant and captain 18 Aug. 1784, captain and lieutenant-colonel 5 Dec. 1792 (both in Coldstream guards), brevet-colonel 3 May 1796, lieutenant-colonel in 16th foot 7 June 1799, major-general 29 April 1802, colonel 7th West India regiment 10 Oct. 1805, lieutenant-general 25 April 1808, colonel 54th foot (now 1st Dorset) 1 June 1816, general 12 Aug. 1819. He was present with the guards in most of the engagements in Flanders in 1793-4, and was wounded in the brilliant affair at Lincelles in 1793, and again, in the head, a wound from which he suffered during the remainder of his life, when covering the retreat of Sir Ralph Abercromby's corps from Mouvaix to Roubaix, in the following year. He commanded the Coldstream battalion in the brigade of guards sent to Ireland about the close of the rebellion of 1798, and acted as a major-general on the staff there and elsewhere, a position he held in the Severn district before his promotion to lieutenant-general in 1808.

Gascoyne, who had a seat, Raby Hall, near Liverpool, was returned to parliament in 1796 for that borough, for which his eldest brother, Bamber Gascoyne, jun., had previously sat. For many years he was a familiar figure in the house, as well as on the turf at Newmarket. In politics he was a staunch

conservative, and a consistent supporter of all measures for benefiting the army in days when such support was even more needed than at present. On 10 Aug. 1803 he seconded Mr. Sheridan's motion of thanks to the volunteers (*Parl. Debates*, under date). To his representations, it is said, was chiefly due the granting of the allowance of 25*l.* a company or troop to officers' messes, in lieu of the remission of wine duty, known as the 'prince regent's allowance'; also the increase of pay granted to captains and subalterns after the peace. He was an active and successful opponent of the paltry attempts repeatedly made to cut down the compassionate allowances to families of deceased officers.

Gascoyne, who had been returned for Liverpool after a very severe contest in 1802 and again in 1806, 1807, 1812, 1818, 1820, 1826, and 1830, was defeated at the election 4 May 1831, and retired from parliamentary life. He died at his residence, 71 South Audley Street, London, 26 Aug. 1841, of an inflammatory attack, in his seventy-second year.

[Army Lists; *Parl. Debates*, 1796-1831; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xvi. 542.] H. M. C.

GASELEE, SIR STEPHEN (1762-1839), justice of the court of common pleas, was the son of Stephen Gaselee, an eminent surgeon at Portsmouth, where he was born in 1762. He was admitted a student at Gray's Inn on 29 Jan. 1781, but was not called to the bar until 20 Nov. 1793. He had the advantage of being a pupil of Sir Vicary Gibbs, under whose instruction he became a skilful special pleader. He joined the western circuit, and was so much respected as a careful and well-informed junior, that when, after twenty-six years' practice, he was made a king's counsel in Hilary term 1819, his professional income was probably diminished. Though he was not orator enough to commence practice as a leader, his deserved reputation for legal knowledge soon recommended him for a judge's place. On the resignation of Sir John Richardson, he was selected on 1 July 1824 to supply the vacant justiceship in the common pleas, became a serjeant-at-law 5 July 1824, and was knighted at Carlton House on 27 April in the following year. In that court he sat for nearly thirteen years, with the character of a painstaking and upright judge. He was a vice-president and an active member of the Royal Humane Society, and is said to have been the original of the irascible judge represented by Dickens in the trial of Bardell *v.* Pickwick, under the name of Justice Stareleigh. He resigned his judgeship at the end of Hilary term 1837, and after two years' retirement died at 13 Montague

Place, Russell Square, London, on 26 March 1839. His wife was Henrietta, daughter of James Harris of the East India Company's service.

[Foss's Judges, ix. 91; Foss's Biogr. Juridica, p. 292; *Legal Observer*, 6 April 1839, p. 450; *Gent. Mag.* September 1839, p. 315.] G. C. B.

GASELEE, STEPHEN (1807-1883), serjeant-at-law, eldest son of Sir Stephen Gaselee [q. v.], was born at 77 Upper Guildford Street, Russell Square, London, on 1 Sept. 1807, and educated at Winchester School. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 4 June 1824; graduated second class in classics 1828, when he took his B.A. degree; and proceeded M.A. in 1832. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple 16 June 1832, and practised on the home circuit. On 2 Nov. 1840 he became a serjeant-at-law, and at the time of his decease was the oldest surviving serjeant. He unsuccessfully contested the borough of Portsmouth in the liberal interest 14 March 1855. Ten years later, 13 July 1865, he was elected M.P. for that borough, but lost his seat at the general election in 1868. For many years he was a director of the London and South-Western Railway, was a magistrate for the county of Middlesex, sometimes presided as assistant-judge at the Middlesex sessions, and was treasurer of Serjeants' Inn, in succession to Serjeant James Manning, in 1866. He died at 2 Cambridge Square, Hyde Park, London, 20 Oct. 1883. His wife, whom he married at Marylebone on 21 July 1841, was Alicia Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Tremayne Rodd, K.C.B. She was born 7 Jan. 1814, and died at Bournemouth 11 Nov. 1886.

[*Solicitors' Journal*, 27 Oct. 1883, p. 802; *Law Times*, 27 Oct. 1883, p. 435; *Times*, 23 Oct. 1883, p. 10.] G. C. B.

GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN (1810-1865), novelist, born in Lindsey Row, now part of Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, 29 Sept. 1810, was the daughter, by his first marriage, of William Stevenson [q. v.] He was a native of Berwick-on-Tweed, who, after quitting the unitarian ministry, had taken to agricultural pursuits, had written upon commerce, and finally settled as keeper of the records to the treasury in London, where he continued to write. The death of his brother Joseph, a lieutenant in the royal navy, in a French prison must have suggested an incident in 'Cousin Phillis.' A strong love of the sea ran in the family. Mrs. Gaskell's mother was a daughter of Mr. Holland of Sandle Bridge in Cheshire (the 'Heathbridge' of 'Cousin Phillis'), a descendant of an ancient

Lancashire family. Within a month after her birth the child lost her mother, and after being entrusted for a week to the care of a shopkeeper's wife was by a family friend, a Mrs. Whittington, taken down to her own mother's sister, Mrs. Lumb, at Knutsford in Cheshire. This journey is represented by the travels of the 'babby' in '*Mary Barton*' (chap. ix.) Her aunt, but recently married, was obliged, for painful reasons, to live alone with her daughter; and Elizabeth was to be a companion to this child, who had become a cripple. She found a second mother in her aunt, more especially after the death of her cousin. The aunt was poor, and lived in a modest house with an old-fashioned garden on the heath. She had, however, other relatives at Knutsford: her uncle, Peter Holland (the grandfather of the present Lord Knutsford), who resided there, furnished her with a type, the good country doctor, of which she was fond (see *Wives and Daughters* and *Mr. Harrison's Confessions*). As she grew into girlhood she paid some saddening visits to Chelsea, where her father had married again, but not happily. When about fifteen years of age she was sent to a school kept by Miss Byerley at Stratford-on-Avon, where she learnt Latin as well as French and Italian. Here she remained two years, including holiday times.

The quaint little country town of Knutsford, some fifteen miles from Manchester, supplied Mrs. Gaskell with the originals of her pictures of life at Cranford in her work of the name, and at Hollingford in '*Wives and Daughters*' (see HENRY GREEN'S *Knutsford*, 2nd edit. 1887, where is printed a letter on the antiquarian interest of the place from Jacob Grimm, who desires his kindest regards to Mrs. Gaskell). The disappearance of her only brother John Stevenson, on his third or fourth voyage as a lieutenant in the merchant navy about 1827, suggested an episode in 'Cranford' (see also the paper on 'Disappearances,' originally published in '*Household Words*'). Her father died 22 April 1829. She occasionally visited London, staying with her uncle, Swinton Holland, in Park Lane; and spent two winters at Newcastle-on-Tyne in the family of Mr. Turner, a public-spirited unitarian minister, and another at Edinburgh (the society of which afterwards suggested the introduction of 'Round the Sofa'). At this time her youthful beauty was much admired, and at Edinburgh several painters and sculptors asked permission to take her portrait.

On 30 Aug. 1832 she married at Knutsford Church the Rev. William Gaskell [q. v.], minister of Cross Street Unitarian Chapel, Manchester. Her marriage proved extremely

happy, and her husband became the confidant of her literary life. Her '*Life of Charlotte Brontë*' allows an incidental glimpse of her genial home, where in course of time she devoted much care to the education of her daughters. She occasionally co-operated in Mr. Gaskell's professional labours; she was ready at all times for works of charity, and gladly devoted some leisure to teaching, but otherwise, especially in later years, liked her time as well as her mind to be her own. Mr. and Mrs. Gaskell settled at Manchester, in Dover Street, whence in 1842 they moved to Rumford Street, finally in 1850 taking up their abode at 84 Plymouth Grove. The first ten years of her life passed uneventfully. When William Howitt announced in 1838 his intention of publishing '*Visits to Remarkable Places*,' Mrs. Gaskell wrote offering an account of Clopton Hall, near Stratford-on-Avon. This was eagerly accepted, appeared in 1840, and is her first known publication. Family tradition recalls poems on a stillborn infant of her own and on a wounded stag, as well as the opening of a short story, probably begun even before her marriage. '*The Sexton's Hero*' (first published in 1865) was also possibly composed before '*Mary Barton*,' the work which made her famous. On a Rhine tour in 1841 Mrs. Gaskell first began her long intimacy with William and Mary Howitt.

In 1844 Mr. and Mrs. Gaskell visited Festiniog. Here their only boy (Willie) died of scarlet fever. To turn her thoughts she, by her husband's advice, attempted to write; and there seems every reason to conclude that '*Mary Barton*' was at once begun. She read Adam Smith, and perhaps others of the authorities at which, in '*North and South*' (chap. xxviii.), she humorously represents a workman as 'tugging.' She sent the manuscript of the first volume to the Howitts, who 'were both delighted with it' (*Mary Howitt, an Autobiography*, 1889, ii. 28). The book was finished in 1847, and offered to more than one publisher. During the usual delay Mrs. Gaskell, as she afterwards declared, 'forgot all about it.' Early in 1848 Messrs. Chapman & Hall offered 100*l.* for the copyright, and on these terms '*Mary Barton*' was published, anonymously, 14 Oct. 1848. Its success was electrical. Carlyle and Samuel Bamford [q. v.] sent congratulatory letters. Miss Edgeworth, just before her death, spoke enthusiastically of its interest, which she sometimes felt to be too harrowing (MME. BELLOC, p. 9). Landor addressed some enthusiastic verses to the '*Paraclete of the Bartons*' (*Works*, 1876, viii. 255-6). Of all Mrs. Gaskell's books her earliest has enjoyed the most widespread re-

putation. It has been translated into French and German and many other languages, including Finnish; while at home the author became an established favourite. Some of the chief employers of labour in the Manchester district, however, complained that they were unjustly treated, and that she spoke rashly of some 'burning questions of social economy.' She was accused in the *'Manchester Guardian'* (28 Feb. and 7 March 1849) of 'maligning' the manufacturers. Much the same position was taken in W. R. Greg's *'Essay on Mary Barton'* (1849), which he thought worth reprinting many years afterwards (1876) in his volume entitled *'Mistaken Aims and Attainable Ideals of the Artisan Class.'* Without discussing the point here, it may be observed, as Professor Minto has done, that John Barton must not be taken too hastily as a type of his whole class; that the book refers to the period of distress (1842) which suggested Disraeli's *'Sybil'*; and that it has unquestionably contributed to the growth of sentiments which have helped to make the manufacturing world and Manchester very different from what they were forty years ago. The sincerity of its pathos and insight into the very hearts of the poor are of enduring value. Its humour is marked by the rather patriarchal flavour characteristic of Lancashire humour in general; nothing is more striking in Mrs. Gaskell's literary life than the ease and rapidity with which, in this respect, her genius contrived to emancipate itself.

The new writer was eagerly welcomed by Dickens. In May 1849 she dined with him and many well-known men, including Carlyle and Thackeray, to commemorate the publication of the first number of *'David Copperfield'* (FORSTER, *Life of Dickens*, ed. 1876, ii. 100). When early in 1850 Dickens was projecting *'Household Words'*, he invited Mrs. Gaskell's co-operation in the most flattering terms (*Letters of Charles Dickens*, 1880, i. 216-17). The first number of the new journal, published 30 March 1850, contained the beginning of *'Lizzie Leigh'*, a story by Mrs. Gaskell, which was concluded 13 April. In the following years she contributed frequently to *'Household Words'*, wrote an occasional paper for the *'Cornhill Magazine'*, and perhaps for other journals. These contributions and Mrs. Gaskell's minor writings in general were afterwards published in a variety of combinations with the shorter of her novels, or under the titles of the longer of the tales themselves, viz. *'Lizzie Leigh'*, 1855; *'The Grey Woman'*, 1865; *'My Lady Ludlow'*, 1859, the last named being republished under the title of *'Round the Sofa'*, 1871. Mrs.

Gaskell could occasionally write with the single-minded intent of startling her readers (see *'A Dark Night's Work'*, 1863, and *'The Grey Woman'*, a story of the *Chauffeurs*, 1865), and again at times in the cheery workman's tract style, for which the benevolent purpose formed a quite sufficient excuse (*'Hand and Heart'*, 1865, &c.) She was happiest in minor efforts like *'Morton Hall'* or *'Mr. Harrison's Confessions'*, both 1865. The very interesting tale of *'The Moorland Cottage'*, written rather hurriedly, appeared as a Christmas book in 1850, with illustrations by Birket Foster. In it may be detected the first traces of that more delicate vein of humour in which the writer was afterwards to excel.

At the beginning of 1853, Miss Brontë having agreed to defer for a few weeks the publication of *'Villette'*, in order to avoid comparisons (see her charming letter in the *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, ii. ch. xii.), Mrs. Gaskell published her second important novel, *'Ruth.'* The story is in itself considerably more interesting than that of *'Mary Barton'*, and the style, though still wanting in the more subtle charm of the authoress's later works, is unmistakably superior to that of her first book. No notice has hitherto been taken of the striking resemblance between certain characters in *'Ruth'* and in Dickens's *'Hard Times'*, published a year later than Mrs. Gaskell's novel.

Among Mrs. Gaskell's early contributions to *'Household Words'* were those inimitable pictures of society in a little country town which were republished in June 1853 under the title of *'Cranford.'* The original papers were printed at intervals from 13 Dec. 1851 to 21 May 1853, under headings which appear to have been in part devised by Dickens, who took a particular interest in the series (see his *Letters*, i. 270, 301). These delightful chapters of real life are both tinged with the most delicate sentiment, and constitute, in Lord Houghton's words, 'the purest piece of humoristic description that has been added to British literature since Charles Lamb.' The inhabitants of the little Cheshire town for which Mrs. Gaskell has secured literary immortality unhesitatingly acknowledged the fidelity of the portraiture. *'Cranford is all about Knutsford; my old mistress, Miss —, is mentioned in it, and our poor cow, she did go to the field in a large flannel waistcoat, because she had burned herself in a lime pit'* (H. GREEN, *Knutsford*, p. 114). A still more important work, *'North and South'*, appeared in *'Household Words'* from 2 Sept. 1854 to 27 Jan. 1855, in the course of which year it was republished with certain slight alterations. It is one of Mrs.

Gaskell's ablest and most interesting books. It exhibits, at least till near the close, a notable advance in constructive power; the characters are drawn with unprecedented firmness, and in some cases tinged with true humour, and though there is no loss of sympathy for the artisan the judgment of social problems shows greater impartiality and riper reflection. Her experience was widened and her interest in politics had grown deeper. She had made acquaintance with many able philanthropists, and in the company of Susanna Winkworth [q. v.] had moved about a good deal among the working classes, listened to discussions at workmen's clubs, and made herself the confidante of many a poor girl. Dickens was warm in his congratulations to Mrs. Gaskell 'on the vigorous and powerful accomplishment of an anxious labour' (*Letters*, i. 381). But for some defects of construction, due perhaps in part to the piecemeal method of weekly publication which the authoress heartily disliked, 'North and South' might safely be described as her most effective narrative fiction.

In August 1850 Mrs. Gaskell had, during a visit to Sir James Kay Shuttleworth in the Lakes, made the acquaintance of Charlotte Brontë (*Life of Charlotte Brontë*, ii. ch. vii.) The marked contrasts of temperament and literary idiosyncrasy between them had only strengthened a friendship as warm and as free from the faintest shade of jealousy as any that is recorded in literary biography. Miss Brontë visited Mrs. Gaskell at Manchester in 1851, and again in 1853 (*ib.* ii. chaps. ix. xii.), and Mrs. Gaskell became truly fond of, and 'very sorry for,' her guest. In the autumn of 1853 she returned Miss Brontë's visit at Haworth, and she was present with her husband at the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Nicholls in June 1854. Sometime after Miss Brontë's death (31 March 1855) Mrs. Gaskell consented, at Mr. Brontë's urgent request, to undertake his daughter's life. All through 1856 she was employed upon the biography, giving herself up to the work with the utmost assiduity, and sparing no pains to insure accuracy in her statements and descriptions. She spent a fortnight at Brussels in careful investigations. When in the spring of 1857 the book was at last ready for publication, Mrs. Gaskell made a journey with two of her daughters to Rome, where they were the guests of Mr. W. W. Story.

In a passage of the original edition of the 'Life' Mrs. Gaskell reproduced a supposed statement of facts, which had been explicitly made to her by Miss Brontë, and on the authenticity of which she of course placed absolute reliance. The truth of the statement was denied by the persons implicated, and the

result was a retraction in the 'Times,' and the withdrawal from circulation of all the unsold copies of the first edition of the biography. Concerning certain other statements the authoress was much harassed by disclaimers and corrections, to which she sought to do justice in the later editions, and in the end she was obliged, as other biographers have been before her, to decline further personal correspondence concerning the book. The substantial accuracy of the picture drawn by Mrs. Gaskell of her heroine's life and character, and of the influences exercised upon them by her personal and local surroundings, has not been successfully impugned. As to her literary skill and power and absolute uprightness of intention as a biographer there cannot be two opinions. She expressly disclaimed having made any attempt at psychological analysis (*ib.* ii. ch. xiv.); but she was exceptionally successful in her endeavour to bring before her readers the picture of a very peculiar character and altogether original mind.

There seems no doubt that the strictures, just or unjust, passed upon her 'Life of Charlotte Brontë' gave rise in Mrs. Gaskell to a temporary distaste for writing. But her life nevertheless continued its usual course of active intellectual exertion, social kindness, and domestic happiness. She had a great power of making friends, and of keeping them, and the extent of her circle took away the breath of a solitary like Charlotte Brontë (*ib.* ii. ch. xiii.) The Miss Winkworths and other intimates at Manchester, Lord Houghton—in whose judgment Mrs. Gaskell's house made that city a possible place of residence for people of literary tastes—and many other country and London friends, together with a never ebbing flow of American and continental admirers of her genius, diversified her home life and her excursions to London; and about the autumn of 1855 she began an intimacy with Mme. Mohl, in whose house she repeatedly stayed at Paris, and in whose historic salon, 'standing up before the mantelpiece, which she used as a desk,' she afterwards wrote part of her last story (M. E. SIMPSON, *Letters and Recollections of Julius and Mary Mohl*, 1887, p. 126, cf. *ib.* 163-7, 182-184, 201-2, 217-19, 232; see also K. O'MEARA, 'Mme. Mohl: her Salon and her Friends,' 4th paper, *Atlantic Monthly*, vol. lv. No. 330, April 1885; Mrs. Gaskell refers to Mr. and Mme. Mohl in *My French Master*, and pretty evidently to the lady and her power of 'sablé-ing' in the very sprightly paper, 'Company Manners,' contributed to *Household Words* in May 1854). But she never forgot old friends, and was always ready with useful advice to

beginners in the art in which she had achieved fame. She possessed, too, a peculiar tact for training her servants. At one time she was much influenced by the example of the well-known prison philanthropist, Thomas Wright. During the cotton famine of 1862-3 she was a personal friend to many of the poor, and took a conspicuous part in organising and superintending for six or seven hours a day a method of relief—sewing-rooms—which had occurred to her before it came to be largely adopted (MME. BELLOC, pp. 18-20).

After the stress of the cotton famine she set her hand to a new story. The plot of 'Sylvia's Lovers,' published early in 1863, turns on the doings of the press-gang towards the close of last century. She stayed at Whitby (here called Monkshaven) to study the character of the place, and personally consulted such authorities as Sir Charles Napier and General Perronet Thompson on the history of impressment. In its earlier portions the story maintains itself at the writer's highest level; the local colouring is true and vivid; the pathetic charm of the innocent Sylvia is admirably contrasted by the free humour of the figures of her father and his man Kester, although the effect is rather marred by the coincidences introduced to insure a symmetrical conclusion. In 1863-4 followed, in the first instance as a contribution to the 'Cornhill Magazine,' the prose idyll of 'Cousin Phillis.' The little book, which was not published as a complete story till November 1865, is beyond dispute in execution the most perfect of Mrs. Gaskell's works, and has scarcely been surpassed for combination of the sunniest humour with the tenderest pathos.

Mrs. Gaskell's last story, 'Wives and Daughters,' also appeared in the 'Cornhill Magazine' from August 1864 to January 1866. It was reprinted as an unfinished work in the following February. It appeared at first in the magazine without her name, yet this 'everyday story' soon proved what it has since remained, one of the most admired of all her works of fiction. In it her later and more genial manner asserts itself with the most graceful ease. There is still a certain weakness in the construction of the story; but its truthfulness of characterisation and its beautiful humanity of tone and feeling, ranging from the most charming playfulness to the most subduing pathos, stamp it as a masterpiece in its branch of imaginative literature.

A collected edition of Mrs. Gaskell's works was first published in seven volumes in 1873. It does not include the 'Life of Charlotte Brontë.' The collection of tales now included in 'Round the Sofa' was first brought out under the title of 'My Lady Ludlow.' Of

her chief writings French translations have been published. 'Mary Barton' and 'Cranford' have also been translated into Hungarian. A Spanish version of 'Mary Barton' appeared in 1879.

Her strength began to fail when nearing the end of 'Wives and Daughters,' though her exertions never relaxed. On Sunday, 12 Nov. 1865, she was carried away by disease of the heart, 'without a moment's warning,' according to her epitaph. She was at the time conversing with (not reading to) her daughters, three of whom were around her, in the country house at Holybourne, near Alton in Hampshire, which she had purchased with the proceeds of her last book, and which she intended to present as a surprise to her husband. She was buried in the little sloping graveyard of the ancient unitarian chapel at Knutsford, where her husband was in 1884 laid by her side. A cross, with the dates of their births and deaths, marks their resting-place; but in the Cross Street Unitarian Chapel at Manchester they are commemorated by mural inscriptions, of which that to Mrs. Gaskell is from her husband's hand.

An interesting letter, dated 11 Nov. 1859, from Miss M. Evans to Mrs. Gaskell, gratefully acknowledging her 'sweet encouraging words,' has been printed in the 'British Weekly.' Georges Sand, only a few months before Mrs. Gaskell's death, observed to Lord Houghton: 'Mrs. Gaskell has done what neither I nor other female writers in France can accomplish; she has written novels which excite the deepest interest in men of the world, and yet which every girl will be the better for reading.' None of our novelists has shown a more extraordinary power of self-development. She might have excelled in a different field. During the last months of her life, inspired perhaps by the example of Mme. Mohl's 'Essay on Mme. Récamier,' she had thoughts of writing a life of Mme. de Sévigné, and pursued some preliminary researches on the subject both at Paris and in Brittany. She had long taken a warm interest in French history and literature (cf. her papers *Traits and Stories of the Huguenots, An Accursed Race, Curious if True, My French Master, &c.*) Mrs. Gaskell had at one time been very beautiful; her head is a remarkably fine one in the portraits preserved of her, and her hand was always thought perfect. She had great conversational gifts, and the letters in her 'Life of Charlotte Brontë' show her to have been a charming correspondent. The singular refinement of her manners was noticed by all who became acquainted with her. Perhaps her natural vivacity caused her now and then to chafe a little at the rather tranquil conditions

of her existence. In Manchester even non-conformity has few emotional aspects, and if Mrs. Gaskell's rectors and vicars usually lean in the direction of imbecility, she seems to show a half-ironical preference on secular grounds for church over dissent. It is noticeable that her imagination was much attracted by whatever partook of the supernatural, across the boundaries of which she ventured in more than one of her minor writings (e.g. 'My Lady Ludlow,' 'The Poor Clare,' 'The Old Nurse's Story'), and from which she does not seem to have shrunk in the confidential hours of home (see *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, ii. ch. xii.) But what was most characteristic as well as most fascinating in her must have been the sympathetic force of the generous spirit which animated her singularly clear and reasonable mind. In conversation with Charlotte Brontë, Mrs. Gaskell disputed her companion's sad view of human life: 'I thought that human lots were more equal than she imagined; that to some happiness and sorrow came in strong patches of light and shadow (so to speak), while in the lives of others they were pretty equally blended throughout.' To perceive this was to understand a lesson of the book of life which few modern imaginative writers have so powerfully and yet so unaffectedly impressed upon their readers.

[Family and private sources, except where otherwise indicated in the text. No biographical sketch even of Mrs. Gaskell exists, except a slight notice, prefixed by Mme. Louise Sw. Belloc to E. D. Forgues's French translation of *Cousin Phillis* and other Tales (1879). This is partly founded on an obituary notice of Mrs. Gaskell signed 'M.' (Mrs. Charles Herford), which appeared in the *Unitarian Herald*, 17 Nov. 1865. Among other notices of her death was an admirable article by Lord Houghton in the *Pall Mall Gazette*, 14 Nov. 1865. The best critical paper on her writings is Professor W. Minto's in the *Fortnightly Review*, vol. xxiv. (July to December 1878).]

A. W. W.

GASKELL, WILLIAM (1805-1884), unitarian minister, eldest son of William Gaskell (d. 15 March 1819), sail-canvas manufacturer, was born at Latchford, near Warrington, on 24 July 1805. Of an old nonconformist family, he was early destined for the ministry. After studying at Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1824, he was admitted in 1825 to Manchester College, York, being nominated by Thomas Belsham [q. v.] as a divinity student on the Hackney fund. Leaving York in 1828, he became colleague with John Gooch Robberds at Cross Street Chapel, Manchester, entering upon the ministry on 3 Aug. This was his lifelong

charge. Becoming senior minister in 1854, he had successively as colleagues James Pantton Ham (1855-9), James Drummond, LL.D. (1860-9), and Samuel Alfred Steinthal. In his own denomination Gaskell held the highest positions. He was preacher to the 'British and Foreign' unitarian association in 1844, 1862, and 1875. At Manchester New College he was professor of English history and literature (1846-53) and chairman of committee from 1854, having previously been secretary (1840-6). Of the unitarian home missionary board he was one of the tutors from 1854 and principal from 1876, succeeding John Relly Beard [q. v.] From 1865 he was president of the provincial assembly of Lancashire and Cheshire. The jubilee of his Manchester ministry was commemorated in 1878 by the foundation of a scholarship bearing his name.

Gaskell exercised great influence in Manchester, especially in the promotion of education and learning. Though an effective and polished speaker, he rarely appeared on platforms. At Owens College he conducted the classes of logic and English literature during the illness of Principal Scott. On the formation of a working man's college in 1858 he was appointed lecturer on English literature, and retained that office on the amalgamation (1861) of this scheme with the evening classes of Owens College. His prelections were remarkable for their literary finish, and for the aptness and taste with which he drew upon an unusually wide compass of reading. The same qualities marked his discourses from the pulpit.

Gaskell died at his residence, Plymouth Grove, Manchester, on 11 June 1884; he was buried on 14 June at Knutsford. His portrait, painted in 1872 by W. Percy, is in the Memorial Hall, Manchester; another, painted in 1878 by Annie Robinson, is in the possession of his family; a marble bust, by J. W. Swinnerton, was placed in 1878 in the reading-room of the Portico Library, of which for thirty years he had been chairman. In 1832 he married Elizabeth Cleghorn Stevenson [see GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN, the novelist], by whom he had a son (d. in infancy), a daughter, Florence (d. 1881), married to Charles Crompton, Q.C., and three daughters who survived him.

He published a considerable number of sermons and controversial tracts, including funeral sermons for the Rev. John Gooch Robberds (1854), David Siltzer (1854), J. O. Curtis (1857), Sir John Potter (1859), John Ashton Nicholls, with memoir (1859), and the Rev. William Turner (1859). Among his other publications may be noted: 1. 'Tem-

perance Rhymes,' 1839. 2. 'Two Lectures on the Lancashire Dialect,' 1844; also appended to his wife's 'Mary Barton,' 5th edition, 1854. (For their samples of dialectical peculiarities these lectures are valuable. He wrote a number of hymns, most of which were contributed to a collection edited by J. R. Beard, D.D., 1837; some of the best will be found in 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer,' edited by James Martineau, D.D., 1874. His translation of Luther's 'Ein feste Burg' has found general favour. He was one of the editors of the 'Unitarian Herald' from its establishment in 1861 to the end of 1875.

[Manchester Guardian, 11 June 1884; Christian Life, 14 June 1884; Inquirer, 14 June and 21 June 1884; Monthly Repository, 1819, p. 194; Roll of Students, Manchester New College, 1868; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884; Thompson's Owens College, 1886, pp. 227, 232, &c.; private information.]

A. G.

GASKIN, GEORGE (1751-1829), prebendary of Ely, son of John Gaskin, a leather-seller (1710-1766), and of Mabel his wife (1707-1791), was born at Newington Green, London, in 1751. He was educated at a classical school in Woodford, Essex, and went to Trinity College, Oxford, in 1771. He proceeded B.A. in 1775, M.A. in 1778, and D.D. in 1788. He was ordained deacon in 1774, when he became curate of St. Vedast, Foster Lane. He was then appointed to fill the vacant office of lecturer in the parish of Islington, a post which he occupied for forty-six years. In 1778 he accepted the curacy of the parish of Stoke Newington. His first preferment was the rectory of Sutton and Mepal in the Isle of Ely. This, however, in 1791 he managed to exchange for the living of St. Bennet, Gracechurch Street, in order to be at hand for fulfilling his duties as secretary to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He was further employed on behalf of this society to visit and report upon the mission schools and churches of the Scilly Islands. He was a vigorous supporter of the Scotch episcopalians, and was selected as a member of the English committee for the obtaining of a bill known as 'An Act for granting Relief to Pastors and Ministers and Lay Persons of the Episcopal Communion in Scotland.' In 1797 he was further promoted to the rectory of Stoke Newington. On attaining his seventy-second year he was presented (25 May 1822) to a vacant stall in Ely Cathedral, through which preferment he was enabled to resign his secretaryship, and ultimately his post as lecturer of Islington. He then took a prominent position in assisting church institu-

tions in Western America, and in 1823 acted as trustee of the funds collected for the infant church of Ohio. He died on 29 June 1829, from a rapid succession of epileptic fits. Gaskin was married in early life to Elizabeth Broughton, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, rector of Allhallows, Lombard Street, and of Wotton, Surrey. His published works are few and unimportant, consisting of various sermons delivered on special occasions. He compiled and revised in 1798 the uncorrected writings of the Rev. Richard Southgate, curate of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and rector of Warsop, Nottinghamshire, who bequeathed him all his manuscript papers. In 1821 he published an edition of sermons written by the American bishop, Theodore Dehon.

[Gent. Mag. xcix. 183, 282, 643, 1848 pt. ii. 35; funeral sermon by Aug. Clissold, 1829; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. and Lit. Anecd. &c.]

W. F. W. S.

GASPARS (JASPERS), JAN BAPTIST (1620?-1691), portrait-painter, was a native of Antwerp, and in 1641-2 was admitted a member of the guild of St. Luke in that city. He was a pupil of Thomas Willeboorts Bosschaert. He came to England towards the close of Charles I's reign, and was one of the purchasers at the dispersal by Cromwell of that king's art-collections. He worked a great deal for General John Lambert [q. v.], and after the Restoration became little more than an assistant to Sir Peter Lely. Lely employed Gaspar to paint for him the draperies and postures of his portraits to such an extent that Gaspar obtained the nickname of 'Lely's Baptist.' He acted in a similar capacity for Sir Godfrey Kneller, and it is also said for Riley. Gaspar was, however, a clever draughtsman, and drew good designs for tapestry. He painted some fair portraits himself, including portraits of Charles II at the Painter-Stainers' Hall and at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and a portrait of Thomas Hobbes, the philosopher, presented by Aubrey the antiquary to Gresham College. That he made reduced copies of pictures for engravers is probable from the existence in the print room of the British Museum of a drawing from Vandyck's picture of Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart, made apparently for R. Thompson's engraving. The print room also possesses two impressions of a large etching by Gaspar, humorously depicting 'The Banquet of the Gods.' Gaspar died in London in 1691, and was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly. There is a portrait of him in the early edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.'

[Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Nederlandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders; Rombouts and Van Lerius, Liggeren van de St. Lucas-Gilde te Antwerpen; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]
L. C.

GASPEY, THOMAS (1788–1871), novelist and journalist, son of William Gaspey, a lieutenant in the navy, was born at Hoxton on 31 March 1788. While a youth he wrote verses for yearly pocket-books, and when about twenty contributed to 'Literary Recreations,' a monthly publication, edited by Eugenius Roche of the 'Morning Post.' Soon afterwards he was engaged as parliamentary reporter on the 'Morning Post,' contributing also dramatic reviews, clever political parodies, and reports of trials for treason. In this paper he wrote an 'Elegy on the Marquis of Anglesey's Leg,' a jeu d'esprit which has been persistently attributed to Canning. On the 'Morning Post' he was employed sixteen years, then for three or four years on the 'Courier,' a government paper, as sub-editor. In 1828 he bought a share in the 'Sunday Times,' the tone of which paper he raised as a literary and dramatic organ, Horace Smith, the Rev. T. Dale, Alfred Crowquill, E. L. Blanchard, Gilbert à Beckett, and others contributing. His novels and other publications include the following: 1. 'The Mystery,' 1820. 2. 'Takings, or the Life of a Collegian, with 26 Etchings by Richard Dagley,' 1821, 8vo. 3. 'Calthorpe, or Fallen Fortunes,' a novel, 1821, 3 vols. 4. 'The Lollards, a Tale,' 1822, 3 vols. 5. 'Other Times, or the Monks of Leadenhall,' 1823. 6. 'The Witch-Finder,' 1824, 3 vols. 7. 'The History of George Godfrey,' 1828, 3 vols. 8. 'The Self-Condemed,' 1836, 3 vols. 9. 'Many-Coloured Life,' 1842. 10. 'The Pictorial History of France,' 1843, written in conjunction with G. M. Bussey. 11. 'The Life and Times of the Good Lord Cobham,' 1843, 2 vols. 12mo. 12. 'The Dream of Human Life,' 1849–52, 2 vols. unfinished. 13. 'The History of England from George III to 1859,' 1852–9, 4 vols. 14. 'The History of Smithfield,' 1852. 15. 'The Political Life of Wellington,' vol. iii. 1853, 4to.

He was for many years the senior member of the council of the Literary Fund. He was a very kindly man, genial, witty, and an excellent mimic. The last twenty years of his life were spent quietly on his property at Shooter's Hill, Kent, where he died on 8 Dec. 1871, aged 83, and was buried at Plumstead, Kent.

He married Anne Camp in 1810 or 1811,

and she died on 22 Jan. 1883. His son, Thomas W. Gaspey, Ph.D., of Heidelberg, who died on 22 Dec. 1871, was author of works on the Rhine and Heidelberg, and of several linguistic handbooks. Another son, William Gaspey (born at Westminster 20 June 1812, died at 17 St. Ann's Road, North Brixton, 19 July 1888), was a prolific writer in prose and verse.

[Information supplied by the late Mr. William Gaspey; British Museum, Advocates' Library, and other catalogues.]
C. W. S.

GASSIOT, JOHN PETER (1797–1877), scientific writer, was born in London 2 April 1797. He went to school at Lee, and afterwards was for a few years a midshipman in the royal navy. He married in 1818, and had nine sons and three daughters, six of whom survived him. Gassiot was a member of the firm of Martinez, Gassiot, & Co., wine merchants, of London and Oporto. He was a munificent friend to science. His house on Clapham Common was always open to his fellow-workers, and was provided with the best apparatus for scientific experiments. He was the chairman of the committee of Kew Observatory, which he endowed; he also endowed the Cowper Street Middle Class School, London, to which he bequeathed much valuable apparatus; he founded the Royal Society Scientific Relief Fund; and was one of the founders of the Chemical Society in 1847. He was also a magistrate of Surrey. Gassiot wrote forty-four papers in various scientific periodicals; the first an 'Account of Experiments with Voltameters having Electrodes exposing different Surfaces,' appearing in the Electrical Society's 'Transactions,' 1837–40, pp. 107–10; and the last 'On the Metallic Deposit obtained from the Induction Discharge in Vacuum Tubes,' in the British Association Report for 1869, p. 46. His work was almost entirely concerned with the phenomena of electricity.

In the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society for 1840 and 1844, Gassiot published an account of experiments made with a view of obtaining an electric spark before the circuit of the voltaic battery was completed. For these experiments he constructed batteries of immense power, commencing with a water battery of five hundred cells, and ending with 3,500 Leclanché cells. In 1844 he published perhaps his most important research—his experiments with a battery of one hundred Grove's cells, specially made of glass, with long glass stems, so that each cell was effectually insulated from its neighbours. With this battery Gassiot was able to prove that the static effects of a bat-

tery increase with its chemical action, a fact which had been denied or doubted by other experimenters.

In 1844 Gassiot showed by experimenting with delicate micrometer apparatus (*Philosophical Magazine* for October) that Grove's arguments against the contact theory of electricity were correct. In conducting a series of experiments upon the decomposition of water by electricity, Gassiot showed that when the liquid was under a pressure of 447 atmospheres it offered no extra resistance to the passage of the electric current. In 1852 Grove discovered the dark bands, striæ, or stratification, of the electric discharge; and to the study of this phenomenon he devoted much time and money. He showed that these striæ accompany all electric discharges in vacuum tubes, and that they occur equally well when, as is the case when the discharge takes place in the Torricellian vacuum of a barometer, no contact-breaker is employed. His researches on this matter formed the subject of the Bakerian lecture before the Royal Society in 1858. Gassiot further proved that when vacuum tubes are exhausted of their gases beyond a certain limit, the electric discharge will not pass at all. Gassiot died in the Isle of Wight, 15 Aug. 1877.

[Journ. of Chemical Soc. for 1878, xxxiii. 227; Nature for September 1877, pp. 388, 399; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; information communicated by relatives.] W. J. H.

GAST, LUCE DE (fl. 1199?), knight and lord of the castle of Gast, near Salisbury, is mentioned in preambles to many manuscripts of the great prose romance of Tristan. It is stated that he wondered that no one had translated into French the Latin book containing the history of the Saint Graal, and at length decided to do so himself, although in language he belonged rather to England, where he was born (MSS. 6768 and 6771 in *Bibliothèque*, and *Add. MS.* 23929 in Brit. Mus.) Only the first part of Tristan is ascribed to Gast, the second being assigned to Hélié de Borron. It is at least questionable whether either writer ever existed. Gast professes, and in this Hélié de Borron supports him, to have been the first to make use of the records of the Round Table, and to have chosen Tristan for his hero, as being the most puissant knight that was ever in Britain before King Arthur, or afterwards, save only for Lancelot and Galahad. But whereas the Tristan is full of allusions to the Saint Graal and to Lancelot, these romances never mention Tristan as an Arthurian hero; the romance of Tristan was therefore probably the later com-

position. Nor is there any proof of the existence of a Latin original. In all probability the prose romance of Tristan was founded on the lost poem of Chrétien de Troyes, which must have been written about 1160. It is also noticeable that in the Quest of the Saint Graal, the Records (of the Quest, at all events) are said to be kept 'en l'aumoire de Salebères.' It looks as if the whole story of the knight, his castle, and the Latin book were an invention intended to give an appearance of authority to the romance. The Tristan was first printed at Rouen in 1489, and afterwards at Paris by Antoine Verard in two editions without date; again at Paris in 1514, 1520, 1533 (BRUNET, *Manuel du Libraire*, vol. v. col. 955). These printed copies follow the version as it was rearranged by writers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and differ greatly from the original work. One manuscript (Bibliothèque 6976) ascribes to Gast the 'Roman de Guyron le Courtois,' which is more commonly assigned to Hélié de Borron. The name is variously spelt Gast, Galt, Gant, or Gay. It has been endeavoured to identify it with one of two castles called Gât in Normandy, but all the manuscripts clearly describe Gast as 'voisin prochain de Salebères.'

[Paulin Paris' *Manuscripts François de la Bibliothèque du Roi*, vols. i. and iii.; Ward's Cat. of Romances in the Brit. Mus. vol. i.; Gaston Paris' *Littérature Française au Moyen Age*. The writer has also to thank Mr. Ward for some additional information.] C. L. K.

GASTINEAU, HENRY (1791-1876), painter in water-colours, was a student at the Royal Academy. He commenced his artistic career as an engraver, but soon relinquished that branch of art for painting, commencing in oil, but eventually settling down exclusively to water-colour. He joined the Society of Painters in Water-colours in 1818, and then exhibited for the first time. In 1821 he was elected an associate, and in 1823 a full member. He continued to exhibit for fifty-eight years continuously, during which he worked unweariedly at his profession, and with unflagging powers. He exhibited eleven pictures when eighty-five years of age. As a contemporary of David Cox, Copley Fielding, G. Cattermole, S. Prout, and others, he adhered throughout his life to the old style and manner of water-colour painting. Though he cannot be said to have attained the first rank in his profession, he showed great taste and discrimination in the treatment of his subjects, and, if these indicated little variation, he exhibited so refined a feeling for nature that they are highly valued by artists and others as ex-

amples of a thoroughly good workman in his art. Gastineau also devoted a great deal of his time to teaching, both privately and at various schools. Early in life he built for himself a house, Norfolk Lodge, in Cold Harbour Lane, Camberwell, and continued to reside there until his death on 17 Jan. 1876 in his eighty-sixth year. He was then the oldest living member of the Old Society of Painters in Water-colours. He left a family, one of whom, Maria Gastineau, was also a water-colour painter of some distinction. At the South Kensington Museum there are by him 'Penrhyn Castle' and 'Netley Abbey.' Few comprehensive exhibitions of water-colour paintings have been without some example of his art. Some views in Scotland by him were published in lithography, which he seems to have occasionally practised himself. His favourite subject was scenery of a wild and romantic character.

[Art Journal, 1876, p. 106; Builder, 1876, p. 108; The Year's Art, 1885; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.]

L. C.

GASTRELL, FRANCIS (1662-1725), bishop of Chester, born at Slapton, Northamptonshire, on 10 May 1662, and baptised the day of his birth, was the second of the two sons of Henry Gastrell of Slapton, a gentleman of property, descended from the Gastrells of Gloucestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Bagshaw (*d.* 1662) [q. v.], of Morton Pinkney, Northamptonshire. The father died in early life, and left two sons and two daughters. Edward, the eldest son, inherited the family estate; Francis, the second, was in his fifteenth year admitted on the foundation at Westminster under Busby, and elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, 17 Dec. 1680. He graduated B.A. 13 June 1684, and M.A. 20 April 1687. He was ordained deacon 29 Dec. 1689, and priest 25 June 1690. On 23 June 1694 he proceeded B.D., probably because in that month he was elected preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In 1696 he published anonymously 'Some Considerations concerning the Trinity, and the ways of managing that Controversy.' He appears to combat Sherlock, dean of St. Paul's, more as a mediator than a partisan. The 'Considerations' were approved by John Scott [q. v.], author of the 'Christian Life,' and have been reprinted by Bishop Randolph in his 'Enchiridion Theologicum,' 1792. Sherlock replied in 1698, and Gastrell rejoined in a 'Defence of the Considerations' in the same year. In 1697 Archbishop Tenison appointed Gastrell Boyle lecturer, much to the mortification of Evelyn, who desired the reappointment of Bentley. Bentley, however, said himself that Gastrell was well fitted for

the task. The Boyle lectures were published as 'The Certainty and Necessity of Religion in general; or the first Grounds and Principles of Human Duty Established,' 1697. In 1699 he published a continuation entitled 'The Christian Revelation and the Necessity of believing it established; in opposition to all the Cavils and Insinuations of such as pretend to allow Natural Religion and reject the Gospel' (2nd edition, 1703). Bishop Van Mildert quotes this book in his appendix to his own Boyle lectures, and styles Gastrell a forcible writer.

These works attracted the attention of Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford. On 13 July 1700 Gastrell commenced D.D., and in the following year, when Harley was appointed speaker of the House of Commons, he nominated Gastrell chaplain, and in January 1702-3 he was installed canon of Christ Church. On 20 Aug. 1703 he married, at the church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, his kinswoman, Elizabeth, only daughter of the Rev. John Mapletoft, professor of physic in Gresham College, rector of Braybrooke, Northamptonshire, and vicar of St. Lawrence, Jewry. On 19 Jan. 1704 he preached a sermon, afterwards printed, before the House of Commons upon the fast day 'for the present war and the late dreadful tempest.' In 1705 he contributed towards the rebuilding of Peckwater Quad at Christ Church. In 1707 he preached a sermon on religious education at the annual meeting of the charity children, the result of the movement for the education of the poor begun in 1697. In the same year (1707) his 'Christian Institutes, or the Sincere Word of God,' one of his most popular works, appeared. It was translated into Latin by A. Tooke, Gresham professor of geometry, 1718. Many abridgments have been published. In 1708 appeared anonymously 'Principles of Deism truly represented' (2nd edition, 1709), which has been attributed to Gastrell. In 1711 he was proctor in convocation for the chapter of Christ Church, and was nominated a queen's chaplain. In 1712 he published a sermon preached before the queen, and in 1714 another before the House of Lords. On 4 April 1714 he was consecrated bishop of Chester at Somerset House Chapel. He resigned the preachiership of Lincoln's Inn, but was allowed to hold his canonry of Christ Church *in commendam*. In 1714 he published anonymously 'Remarks upon the Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity by Dr. Samuel Clarke.' Clarke, in his 'Reply to Mr. Nelson,' acknowledges the fairness and ability of his antagonist. Gastrell had in 1711 been appointed one of the commissioners for building fifty new churches

in and about London, and in the same year became a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. After the death of Anne, Gastrell opposed the whig ministry in the House of Lords. On 6 Dec. 1716 his only son died of small-pox, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral. In 1717 he warmly defended the university of Oxford when it was attacked in the House of Lords for a pretended riot on the birthday of the Prince of Wales. In 1719, out of zeal for the honour of the university, he was involved in a contest with the crown and the Archbishop of Canterbury as to the legal qualification for the wardenship of Manchester College. Samuel Peploe [q. v.] had been presented by George I, and obtained the necessary qualification of the B.D. degree from Archbishop Wake instead of going to Oxford. The court of king's bench declared in Peploe's favour. Gastrell vindicated himself in 'The Bishop of Chester's Case with relationship to the Wardenship of Manchester. In which is shown that no other degrees but such as are taken at the University can be deemed legal qualifications for any ecclesiastical preferment in England.' This was printed at both universities in folio, 1721. The university of Oxford decreed in full convocation a vote of thanks to the bishop. In 1723 Gastrell strongly opposed the bill for inflicting pains and penalties upon Atterbury, and censured the rest of the bishops, who, with the exception of Dawes, archbishop of York, concurred in the measure. In 1725 Gastrell published anonymously his 'Moral Proof of the Certainty of a Future State,' of which a few copies, printed a year before, had been given to friends. It was reissued in 1728.

On 24 Nov. 1725 he died of gout at Christ Church. Hearne asserts (manuscript *Diary*, cx. 56) that he refused to take a bottle of port wine which might have saved him, saying that he would rather die than drink. In his will he desires if he should die at Chester then to be buried there, but if at any other place as near his dear child as possible at Christ Church. He was accordingly buried at Christ Church. Upon the death of his wife in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, 31 Jan. 1761, a monument was erected at Christ Church. The bishop left an only daughter, Rebecca, who married Francis Bromley, D.D., rector of Wickham, Hampshire, second son of the Right Hon. William Bromley of Baginton (1664-1732) [q. v.], and was left a widow in 1753.

In one of Hearne's manuscript notebooks for 17 Jan. 1728 he says: 'Yesterday I called upon Dr. Stratford, Canon of Ch. Ch., who gave me a print of the late Bp. of Chester,

Dr. Gastrell, curiously done by Vertue at the charges of the present Earl of Oxford, from a paint by Dahl.' Gastrell is frequently mentioned by Swift in terms of admiration. He seems to have been the first prelate who truly conceived what the duties of a diocesan bishop ought to be. Consequently he compiled a thorough record of every parish, church, school, and ecclesiastical institution in his diocese. It is entitled 'Notitia Cestriensis, or the Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by the Rt. Rev. Francis Gastrell, D.D., Lord Bishop of Chester.' This has been printed from the original manuscript for the Chetham Society, with illustrative notes and a memoir by the Rev. F. R. Raines, M.A., incumbent of Milnrow, in vols. viii. xix. xxi. and xxii. of the Chetham Society's Papers, Manchester, 1845-50, 4to. 'One of the most accomplished historians of the present day,' says Mr. Raines, 'declares this the noblest document extant on the subject of the ecclesiastical antiquities of the diocese.'

Peploe was appointed Gastrell's successor in the see of Chester. 'This is done,' says Tom Hearne, 'to insult the ashes of Bp. Gastrell.'

[Memoir by the Rev. F. Raines in Chetham Society's Transactions; Hearne's manuscript *Diaries* in the Bodleian Library. The notice of Gastrell in the Biog. Brit. is said to be by Browne Willis.]

R. H.-R.

GATACRE, THOMAS (d. 1593), divine, was younger son of William Gatacre of Gatacre Hall, Shropshire, where the family had maintained an uninterrupted succession from the time of Edward the Confessor. His parents, zealous Roman catholics, intended him for the law, and he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple about 1553. John Popham, afterwards lord chief justice, was a fellow-student, and became his intimate friend. Some of Gatacre's kindred were 'high in place,' and while visiting them he was present at the examinations of protestant confessors, whose constancy impressed him in favour of their opinions. With a view to confirm him in the old faith, his parents removed him to the English college at Louvain, at the same time settling on him an estate which brought in 100*l.* a year. Finding him strengthened in his protestantism after six months at Louvain, his father recalled him to England, obtained his consent to the revocation of the settlement, and cast him off. Gatacre found friends, who provided him with the means of studying for eleven years at Oxford, and for four years at Magdalene College, Cambridge. There is no record of his graduation. In 1568 he was ordained deacon and priest by Grindal, bishop of London, and

became domestic chaplain to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. On 21 June 1572 he was collated to the rectory of St. Edmund's, Lombard Street. In addition he was admitted to the vicarage of Christ Church, Newgate, on 25 Jan. 1577, but resigned this preferment in the following year. Fuller describes him as a 'profitable pastor.' His puritan principles are assumed by Brook, without much direct evidence. He died in 1593, his successor at St. Edmund's being instituted on 2 June in that year.

He married Margaret Pigott, of a Hertfordshire family, and left a son Thomas [see GATAKER, THOMAS].

[Ashe's Narrative, appended to Gray Hayres crowned with Grace, 1655; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, 'Shropshire,' p. 3; Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 248 sq.; Biog. Brit. 1747, iv. 2155 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 68; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1861, ii. 164 sq.]

A. G.

GATAKER, THOMAS (1574-1654), puritan divine and critic, was born on 4 Sept. 1574, in the rectory house of St. Edmund's, Lombard Street. His father was Thomas Gatacre [q. v.]; the son changed the s of his name 'to prevent miscalling' (ASHE). He was a bookish boy, and subject from childhood to excruciating headaches. In his sixteenth year (1590) he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he gained a scholarship and graduated M.A. His zest for Greek learning is shown by his attendance at the extra lecture given by John Bois [q. v.] at four o'clock in the morning 'in his bed.' With a fellow-student, Richard Stock, he contracted a close friendship, which riveted his attachment to the puritan principles inculcated by his tutors, Henry Alvey, B.D., and Abdias Ashton. In 1596 Gataker was nominated one of the first fellows of Sidney Sussex College. While the building was in progress he became tutor and chaplain in the household of William Ayloffe of Braxted, Essex, teaching Hebrew to Ayloffe, and preparing his eldest son for the university. From John Stern, suffragan bishop of Colchester, a near relative of Ayloffe's wife, he received ordination. Coming into residence at Sidney Sussex in 1599, the building being still unfinished, he gave accommodation in his rooms to another fellow, William Bradshaw (1571-1618) [q. v.], an act of courtesy which led to a long friendship. Gataker was successful in training students, but his career as a college tutor was short. A scheme was set on foot by Ashton and the famous William Bedell [q. v.] for providing preachers in neglected parishes round Cambridge. Gataker undertook Sunday duty at Everton, Bedford-

shire, where the vicar was reported to be 130 years of age. After half a year of this employment he left the university, on the advice of Ashton. The step seems to have followed the retirement of Bradshaw, who was in trouble through espousing the cause of John Darrel [q. v.], the exorcist (GATAKER, *Life of Bradshaw*, pp. 32 sq.)

Gataker removed to London about the end of 1600, and became tutor in the family of Sir William Cooke at Charing Cross, 'to whose lady he was near by blood.' He preached occasionally at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. An old man-servant to the wife of James Ley (afterwards lord high treasurer) remarked that 'he was a prettie pert boy, but he made a reasonable good sermon' (*Disc. Apol.* p. 34). He obtained the lectureship at Lincoln's Inn through the good offices of James Montague, master of Sidney Sussex, who had come to London with the intention of bringing him back to fill a Hebrew chair.

When he entered on his duties at Lincoln's Inn (1601) there was but one Sunday lecture at seven o'clock in the morning; he got this altered to the usual hour, and transferred the Wednesday lecture to the Sunday afternoon. His salary for the first five years was 40*l.*, and never more than 60*l.* Till he married he continued to live with Cooke, spending his vacations at Cooke's country seat in Northamptonshire. In 1603 he commenced B.D., when he preached for the only time at St. Mary's, Cambridge, on 25 March, the day after the death of Elizabeth. The morning preacher had prayed for the queen; the news came down about noon; James had not yet been proclaimed; Gataker prayed 'for the present supream governor.' He refused in 1609, and subsequently, to proceed to D.D., giving two reasons, his not being well enough off to maintain the dignity, 'and also because, like Cato the censor, he would rather have people ask why he had no statue than why he had one.' He declined the lectureship at the Rolls, with double his existing emolument, besides preferment offered him in Shropshire by Sir Roger Owen, and in Kent by Sir William Sedley.

In 1611 he accepted the rectory of Rotherhithe, Surrey, mainly at the instance of his friend Stock, the alternative being the appointment of an unworthy person. While his health permitted he was assiduous in public and pastoral duty; his Friday catechetical lectures for children were crowded, and 'his parlour was one of the best schooles for a young student to learn divinity in.' In 1620 he spent a month (13 July-14 Aug.) in Holland, travelling with a nephew, in order to inform himself of the condition of Dutch protestantism, whose interests he thought im-

icy of England. He found time for close and continuous study and for learned correspondence with such men as Ussher, but while in active ministerial employment he published little except controversial tracts against popery and on justification. He first appeared as an author (1619) in a pamphlet on the lawfulness of lots when not used for divination, which exposed him to attack as an advocate for games of hazard.

In 1643 Gataker was nominated a member of the Westminster assembly of divines. He was one of those who scrupled at the covenant in its original form, and procured the insertion of an explanatory clause relating to episcopacy. His views on church government tallied with those of Ussher, being in favour of 'a duly bounded and well regulated prelacie joined with presbyterie.' In 1644 he was put on the committee for examination of ministers. He had declined the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, offered him by the Earl of Manchester. On 4 March 1645 he was placed on a committee to select fit persons for translating the directory into Welsh. On 12 May he was elected one of the committee of seven charged with the preparation of the first draft of a confession of faith. In the discussions on this symbol he differed from the majority in the article of justification, and obtained a somewhat less rigid definition, which he accepted for the sake of unity. After 1645 the failure of his health precluded him from attendance either at the assembly or the local classis, as well as from preaching, though he still administered the sacraments, and did some little pastoral work. He signed the first address, 18 Jan. 1649, against the trial and execution of the king. He was reflected on for not resigning his benefice, but there was a difficulty in finding a man to suit patron and people. As for the emoluments, he goes minutely into his receipts and expenditure to prove that he was not 'griple' (grasping). Practically he disbursed the whole net income of his preferment in improvements and the provision of a good curate. As an assembly man he did not receive half the charge of his boat hire.

Gataker in his enforced leisure published his critical labours on subjects both classical and biblical. His best known works are his edition of Marcus Antoninus and his commentaries on Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Lamentations in the assembly's 'Annotations' (1645 and 1651). His scholarship was minute and fastidious; a peculiarity of his Latin orthography is the invariable omission of *u* after *q*. He had a vast memory, enabling him to dispense with common-place books. From

some conventional marks of the puritan he was free; the term 'Lord's day' he preferred to 'Sabbath,' and thought even 'Sunday' admissible, as sanctioned by Justin Martyr (*Disc. Apol.* p. 14). He criticised the style of the New Testament against the purists. He has been cited as favouring 'Jehovah' as the correct pronunciation of the tetragrammaton; in fact he leans to 'Jahveh,' but is content to retain the ordinary form, his main point being that any approach to the original is better than the substituted word 'Lord.' Shortly before his death he composed 'a pious epigram,' consisting of two quaint stanzas, of some power.

Gataker died of fever on 27 July 1654, and was buried in his church; no stone marks his grave. He would never allow his portrait to be taken; he is described as a spare man of medium stature, of fresh complexion, but early grey. He was four times married: first (shortly before 1611) to the widow (having two daughters) of William Cupp or Cupper; she died in childbed, leaving a son, Thomas, who went into trade, and died before his father; secondly, to a daughter of the Rev. Charles Pinner, and cousin of Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.]; she also died in childbed, leaving a son Charles [see below]; thirdly, to a sister of Sir George and Sir John Farwell; she died of consumption, having outlived a son and daughter, but leaving a daughter, who married one Draper, and survived her father; fourthly (in 1628), to a citizen's widow (*d.* 1652), by whom he had no issue.

He published: 1. 'Of the Nature and Use of Lots,' &c., 1619, 4to; 2nd edit., 1627, 4to. 2. 'A Just Defence,' &c. (of the preceding, against J. Balmford and E. Elton), 1623, 4to. 3. 'A Discourse of Transubstantiation,' &c., 1624, 4to. 4. 'Certaine Sermons,' &c., 1637, fol. (a collection, most having been separately printed). 5. 'Antithesis,' &c., 1638, 4to (in answer to 'Theses' on lots, by William Ames (1571 [not 1576]–1633) [q. v.] and Gisbert Voet). 6. 'Francisci Gomari Disputationis ... Elenchus,' &c., 1640, 8vo (on justification). 7. 'Animadversiones in J. Piscatoris et L. Lucii . . . de causa . . . justificationis,' &c., 1641, 12mo. 8. 'Master Anthony Wotton's Defence,' &c., 1641, 12mo (the 'defence' is by Samuel Wotton, son of Anthony; the preface and postscript are by Gataker). 9. 'A True Relation of Passages between Master Wotton and Master Walker,' &c., 1642, 4to. 10. 'An Answer to Master George Walker's Vindication,' &c., 1642, 4to. 11. 'De Nomine Tetragrammato,' &c., 1645, 8vo. 12. 'De Diphthongis,' &c., 1646, 12mo. 13. 'A Mistake . . . removed . . . answer to . . . a treatise of Mr. J. Saltmarsh,' &c., 1646, 4to;

with new title, 'Arminianism Discovered and Confuted,' &c., 1652, 4to. Saltmarsh replied in 'Reasons for Unitie,' &c., 1646, 4to, and Gataker rejoined in 14. 'Shadows without Substance,' &c., 1646, 4to. 15. 'De Novi Instrumenti Stylo Dissertatio,' &c., 1648, 4to. 16. 'Mysterious Clouds and Mists,' &c., 1648, 4to (answer to J. Simpson). 17. 'God's Holy Minde touching Matters Morall,' &c., 1648, 4to (on the decalogue; preface signed T. G.) 18. 'Cinnus, sive Adversaria Miscellanea,' &c., 1651, 4to. 19. 'Marci Antonini De Rebus Suis,' &c., 1652, 4to (Greek text, with Latin version and commentary). 20. 'De Baptismatis Infantilis Vi . . . disceptatio . . . inter . . . S. Wardium . . . et T. Gatakerum,' 1652 [i. e. 25 Jan. 1653], 8vo (against justification in baptism). 21. 'Vindication of the Annotations . . . against . . . W. Lillie, J. Swan, and another,' &c., 1653, 4to. 22. 'A Discours Apologetical, wherein Lilies lewd and lowd Lies . . . are cleerly laid open,' &c., 1654 [27 Feb.], 4to (postscript against John Gadbury [q. v.]; valuable for its autobiographical particulars). Posthumous were: 23. 'Adversaria Miscellanea,' &c., 1659, fol. (edited by C. Gataker; prefixed is Gataker's autobiography in Latin). 24. 'An Antidote against Errour concerning Justification,' &c., 1670, 4to (an unfinished exposition of Rom. iii. 28, begun 19 April 1640; not completed, out of respect to the Westminster assembly). 25. 'The Life and Death of Master William Bradshaw,' in Clarke's 'Lives of Thirty-two English Divines,' 1677, fol. Gataker's 'Opera Critica' were collected in two vols. folio, Utrecht, 1697-8. He edited S. Ward's 'Balme from Gilead,' 1617, 8vo, a selection of Galen's 'Opuscula,' annotated by Theodore Goulson, M.D., 1640, 4to, and other works.

CHARLES GATAKER (1614?-1680), son of the above, by his second wife, was born at Rotherhithe about 1614, and educated at St. Paul's School and Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. He afterwards entered as a commoner at Pembroke College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. on 30 June 1636. He was chaplain to Lucius Cary, second viscount Falkland [q. v.] Through the interest of Charles, earl of Carnarvon, he became about 1647 rector of Hogston, Buckinghamshire, where he died on 20 Nov. 1680, and was buried in the chancel. He edited some of his father's posthumous works, appending to No. 24 (above) his own first publication, viz., 1. 'The Harmony of Truth; or . . . St. Paul and St. James reconciled,' &c., 1670, 4to. On the same subject he had communicated anonymously in 1670 to Bishop Nicholson of Gloucester, and others, some 'Animadversions' upon Bull's

'Harmonia Apostolica,' 1669-70. Nicholson sent them to Bull, who replied in his 'Examen Censurae,' 1675. He wrote also: 2. 'An Answer to five . . . questions . . . by a Factor for the Papacy,' &c., 1673, 4to (included is a letter, dated 1636, by Falkland). 3. 'The Papists' Bait,' &c., 1674, 4to (with another letter by Falkland). 4. 'Examination of the case of the Quakers concerning Oaths,' &c., 1675, 4to (answered by George Whitehead). 5. 'Ichnographia Doctrinae de Justificatione,' &c., 1681, 4to.

[Discours Apologetical, 1654; Autobiog. of Gataker in Adversaria Miscellanea, 1659; Ashe's Gray Hayres crowned with Grace, a funeral sermon with memoir, 1655; Life in Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 248 sq.; Wood's Athenae Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1257; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 290 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 200 sq.; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1814, xv. 334 sq., 340 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, iii. 451 sq.; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, p. 197; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 67, 91, &c.; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, pp. 156, 409, &c.] A. G.

GATES, BERNARD (1685?-1773), musician, was the second son of Bernard Gates, gentleman, of St. Margaret's, Westminster, whose will was proved on 21 May 1718. His name appears in the list of children of the Chapel Royal in 1702. At the end of 1708 (after 1 Oct.) he was sworn a gentleman of the Chapel Royal in the place of J. Howell, who died on 15 July in that year. He held the sinecure office of tuner of the regals at court, and was a member of the choir of Westminster Abbey. He married before 1717, since on 6 June of that year his eldest child, a daughter named Atkinson, was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. This unusual christian name, which was borne by another daughter of Gates (buried 1736), was derived from a Mrs. Atkinson, who had been laundress to Queen Anne, and who had brought up Mrs. Gates, and made her her heiress. At some time before 1732 Gates was made master of the children of the Chapel Royal (the date given in Grove's 'Dict.' for this appointment is manifestly too late). On 23 Feb. 1732 Handel's 'Esther' was performed at Gates's house in James Street, Westminster, by the children of the chapel. The same singers sang the work at a subscription concert at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, and again at the room in Villiers Street, York Buildings. In 1734 Gates seceded from the Academy of Vocal Music, taking the children of the chapel with him. He had been a prominent member of the society from its in-

auguration. Gates sang one of the airs in the first performance of the 'Dettingen Te Deum' in 1743. In 1737 (10 March) Mrs. Gates died, and in 1758 Gates moved to North Aston, Oxfordshire. He died there on 15 Nov. 1773, and was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey on the 23rd of the month. The inscription on his monument, which is the authority for many particulars as to his family, &c., gives his age as eighty-eight. His will, dated 5 Oct. 1772, was proved on 28 Nov. 1773. Failing the issue of a nephew, Bernard Downes, to whom the estate at North Aston was left, he bequeathed his property to Dr. Thomas Sanders Dupuis [q. v.], who had been his pupil, with a further remainder to Dr. Arnold. He directed that his chaise horse should be kept on his estate at Aston without working, that it should never be killed, and that when it died naturally it should be buried without mutilation of any kind. Hawkins says that in his singing there was such an exaggeration of the shake as to destroy the melody altogether, and that the boys of the chapel had adopted the same habit. He also says that Gates introduced into the chapel the system, then lately revived by Pepusch, of solmisation by the hexachords. A tablet to his memory was put up in the church of North Aston, at the expense of his pupil, Dr. Dupuis.

[Grove's Dict. i. 10, 587; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers; Chapel Royal Cheque Book, ed. Rimbault; Add. MS. 11732; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 204; Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, pp. 735, 832, 885; Burney's Hist. iv. 360, where the date of the first performance of Esther is given as 1731. It is pointed out in W. S. Rockstro's Life of Handel that the mistake arose from a confusion between the old and new styles.] J. A. F. M.

GATES, SIR JOHN (1504?–1553), statesman, born about 1504, was the eldest son of Sir Geoffrey Gates (*d.* 1526) by Elizabeth, daughter of William Clopton (MORANT, *Essex*, ii. 146, 457). Henry VIII made him a gentleman of the privy chamber. In January 1535 he was placed on the committee for Essex and Colchester appointed to inquire into tenths of spiritualities (*Letters and Papers of Reign of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, viii. 49). He became a justice of the peace for Essex in July 1536 (*ib.* xi. 85), and in the ensuing October was ordered to accompany the king on the expedition to quell the Lincolnshire rebellion (*ib.* xi. 233, 261). He was appointed one of three commissioners authorised to sign all documents by stamp in the name and on behalf of the king by patent dated 31 Aug. 1546 (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 629). In December of the same year Gates, along

with Sir R. Southwell and Sir W. Carew, was despatched to Kenninghall, Norfolk, to bring back the Duchess of Richmond [see under FITZROY, MARY] and Elizabeth Holland, that they might give evidence against the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Surrey. He sent the king a graphic account of his *gs* (*ib.* i. 888–90). Henry rewarded him by a rich grant of lands and other property, including the college and rectory of Pleshey in Essex. He forthwith demolished the chancel of the church for the sake of making money of the materials, and obliged the parishioners to purchase what was left standing (MORANT, ii. 450, 454). He also obtained the under-stewardship and clerkship of Waltham Forest, and the clerkship of the court of Swanmote in the same (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 896). At the coronation of Edward VI on 20 Feb. 1546–7 Gates was created a knight of the Bath, and took part in the jousts. On 23 June 1550, being then sheriff of Essex, he was ordered to enforce observance of the injunctions issued by Ridley, bishop of London, in regard to the 'plucking down of superaltaries, altars, and such like ceremonies and abuses.' In the following month he took measures to prevent the flight of the Princess Mary to Antwerp as contrived by the emperor Charles V. On 8 April 1551 the king made him his vice-chamberlain and captain of the guard, with a seat at the privy council, and gave him land to the value of 120*l.* In May 1552 he was chosen a commissioner to sell chantry lands and houses for payment of the king's debts; and on the following 4 July was made chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. Other favours were at this time conferred on Gates, who had become one of Northumberland's chief creatures, and supported him in promoting the celebrated 'devise' of succession in favour of Lady Jane Grey. He accompanied Northumberland in his expedition against Mary in July 1553. On 19 Aug. he was tried before a special commission, pleaded guilty, and was executed three days afterwards. Before he received the sacrament he expressed regret to Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], for his long imprisonment, of which he admitted himself in part the cause (*Chronicle of Queen Jane, &c.*, Camd. Soc., p. 20). On the scaffold he warned the people against reading the Bible controversially as he had done. Three strokes of the axe severed his head. His possessions were forfeited to the crown.

[Morant's *Essex*, i. 323, and elsewhere; Gough's Pleshey; Harl. MS. 284; Chronicle of Queen Jane, &c. (Camd. Soc.); Bayley's Tower of London, App. p. xlix; Cal. State Papers,

Dom. 1547-80; *Literary Remains of King Edward VI*, ed. Nichols (Roxburghe Club); Froude's *Hist. of England*, ch. xxiii. xxx.] G. G.

GATES, SIR THOMAS (fl. 1596-1621), governor of Virginia, was knighted in 1596 while serving in the expedition against Cadiz. He entered Gray's Inn 14 March 1597-8. In July 1604 he was in the Netherlands with Sir Henry Wotton, then proceeding to Vienna as ambassador. Sir Henry wrote in a letter of introduction to Winwood: 'I entreat you to love him [Gates], and to love me too, and to assure you that you cannot love two honest men.' Together with his fellow-captain Thomas Dale [see **DALE, SIR THOMAS**], Gates served subsequently in garrison in Oudewater, in South Holland. In April 1608 he obtained from the States-General leave of absence for one year. The special occasion for his absence was a commission from the king of England to proceed to Virginia. The first attempt to colonise Virginia having proved abortive, James I granted a new charter, dated 23 May 1609, with larger powers and privileges. Among the new adventurers were the Earl of Salisbury, Sir Francis Bacon, Captain John Smith, Sir Oliver Cromwell (uncle to the Protector), together with a number of public companies of London. The chief officers of the company were Sir Thomas Gates, lieutenant-general; Lord De la Warr, captain-general of Virginia; Sir George Somers, admiral; and Sir Thomas Dale, high marshal. The project excited great enthusiasm. Large sums of money were contributed, and so many persons desired to be transported that nine ships, with more than five hundred emigrants, were despatched in charge of Gates, Somers, and Captain Newport. They sailed from England at the close of May 1609, but only seven vessels arrived in Virginia. The ship of the three commissioners, the *Sea Venture*, was separated from the rest of the fleet by a furious hurricane, and stranded on the rocks of Bermuda. The passengers effected a landing, but six of the company died on the island. An account of the disaster written by one of the passengers, William Strachey, was published by Purchas in 1625, under the title of 'A True Reportory of the Wracke and Redemption of Sir Thomas Gates upon and from the Ilands of the Bermudas.' In 1610 appeared Silas Jourdan's 'Discovery of the Barmudas . . . by Sir T. Gates . . . with diuers others,' which was reprinted without acknowledgment with additional information in 1613. To both of these accounts Shakespeare is said to have been indebted for the groundwork of his play of 'The Tempest.' Gates and his fellow-voyagers remained nine months in Bermuda, where they con-

structed two vessels, partly from the wreck of the *Sea Venture*, and partly from cedars which they felled. Reaching Virginia on 24 May 1610, Gates found the colony in a desolate and miserable condition. After the departure of John Smith the colonists, uncontrolled by authority, had given way to excesses, and their numbers were further reduced by famine. They resolved to burn the town, but were prevented by Gates, who determined to sail for Newfoundland with the surviving colonists, in order to seek a passage for England. Lord De la Warr, however, arrived on 9 June 1610 with new colonists and supplies, and Gates returned with him to Jamestown.

Before the close of 1610 De la Warr despatched Gates to England for further supplies. The treasurer and council were inclined to abandon the enterprise altogether. Gates's report on oath, describing the territory, revived the hopes of the council. Nevertheless, many influential supporters withdrew from the undertaking, and their action seemed justified by the immediate return of De la Warr. But, as Gates still retained faith in the scheme, he succeeded in collecting new recruits. In March 1611 Sir Thomas Dale sailed from England with a year's supply in three ships for the colony; and about three months later Gates followed him with six ships carrying three hundred men, with ample supplies. Gates was accompanied by his wife and their two daughters. His wife died on the voyage, and his daughters had to be sent back. He arrived at Jamestown in August, and assumed the office of governor in succession to Sir Thomas Dale. Gates endeavoured to make religion the foundation of law and order. He effected a new settlement, and built a town called Henrico in honour of Prince Henry. His administration appears to have been discreet and provident. A third patent for Virginia, signed March 1612, granted to the shareholders in England the Bermudas and all islands within three hundred leagues of the Virginia shore, but this acquisition was subsequently transferred to a separate company. Gates returned to England in 1614, and endeavoured to revive and strengthen the fallen hopes of the London company of shareholders. He contemplated once more resuming his post in Virginia, but after De la Warr's death the treasurer and council appointed Captain Yeardley as captain-general and governor. Some time after his return to England in 1614 Gates repaired to the Netherlands, mainly for the purpose of obtaining the arrears of his pay, and was favoured by the States-General with immediate payment. Stith, in his 'History

of Virginia,' cites a speech of Captain John Smith in 1621, wherein it is affirmed that Gates afterwards went to the East Indies and died there. From a list of shareholders in the English state paper office it appears that in 1623 fifty great shares, or five thousand acres of land in the colony of Virginia, stood in his name as owner. Nothing is known of his later career. His son, Captain Gates, served in the expedition of 1626 to Cadiz, and the next year at the Isle of Ré and Rochelle; at the latter place he was killed by a cannon-shot. Ten years afterwards his sisters petitioned the privy council for payment of the arrears due on his account, and the lord treasurer was authorised by the council to sign an order to that effect. The petitioners alleged that they were 'destitute of means to relieve their wants, or to convey themselves to Virginia, where their father, Sir Thomas Gates, Governor of that Isle [*sic*], died, and left his estate in the hands of persons who had ever since detained the same.'

[A Discovery of the Bermudas, otherwise called the Ile of Divels: by Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Sommers, and Captayne Newport, with divers others. Set forth for the love of my country, and also for the good of the plantation in Virginia. By Sil. Jourdan, London, 1610; Purchas his Pilgrimage, or Relations of the World and the Religions observed in all Ages, London, 1625-6; Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th ser. vol. ix., Boston, 1871; Justin Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, vol. iii.; Metcalfe's Knights; Bryant and Gay's Popular History of the United States; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.]
G. B. S.

GATFORD, LIONEL (d. 1665), royalist divine, a native of Sussex, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. He proceeded B.A. in 1620-1, M.A. in 1625, and B.D. in 1633, was elected junior university proctor in 1631, and during the same year became vicar of St. Clement's, Cambridge. At Cambridge he was greatly shocked at the mild heresies of Dr. Eleazar Duncon [q. v.], and wrote a long letter on the subject to Lord Goring, 22 July 1633 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633-4, p. 150, 279). In 1637 he was presented by Mr John Rous to the rectory of Dennington, Suffolk. Soon after the outbreak of the civil war Gatford retired to Cambridge in order to write a pamphlet setting forth the doctrine of the church in regard to the obedience due to kings. On the night of 26 Jan. 1642-3 Cromwell seized his manuscript, then in the press at Cambridge, arrested Gatford in his bed at Jesus College, and sent both author and copy to London. On 30 Jan. the com-

mons ordered him to be imprisoned in Ely House, Holborn (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 953). Nothing daunted he contrived to publish in the following March a vigorous onslaught on anabaptists and other false teachers, called 'An Exhortation to Peace: with an Intimation of the prime Enemies thereof, lately delivered in a Sermon [on Psalm cxxii. 6], and newly published with some small Addition,' 4to, London, 1643. This was ordered by the commons on 3 July to be referred to the consideration of the committee for Cambridge (*ib.* iii. 153). After seventeen months' confinement Gatford was, upon an exchange of prisoners, set free, but was not allowed to return to Dennington, or to take duty elsewhere. He therefore went to Oxford, where he was kindly received by the mayor, Thomas Smith, in whose house he wrote, while the plague was raging, a whimsical tract, called 'Λόγος Ἀλεξιφάρμακος; or Hyperphysicall Directions in Time of Plague. Collected out of the sole authentick Dispensatory of the chief Physitian both of Soule and Body, and disposed more particularly . . . according to the method of those Physicall Directions printed by Command of the Lords of the Councell at Oxford, 1644,' &c. 4to, Oxford, 1644. Gatford soon after went to Cornwall as chaplain of Pendennis Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 65). About July 1645 he drafted an address to Cornishmen (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 271-2). In 1647 he was minister at Jersey, and there became a great favourite of Sir Edward Hyde, who made him his chaplain (*ib.* i. 316, 368, 416, ii. 19). His next publication was 'Englands Complaint: or a sharp Reproof for the Inhabitants thereof; against that now reigning Sin of Rebellion; but more especially to the Inhabitants of the County of Suffolke. With a Vindication of those Worthyes now in Colchester,' 4to, London, 1648. He fears that parliament will grant toleration to catholics, who will consequently return to power. He appears to have remained in exile about seven years. After his return he supported himself by taking boarders, and resided at different times at Kenninghall Place, Sanden House, Kilborough, and Swaffham in Norfolk. Thence he removed to Hackney, Middlesex, afterwards to Well Hall, Kent, and finally to Walham Green. He was much tormented by the county committees for persisting in keeping up the service of the church of England, and protested in 'A Petition for the Vindication of the Publique use of the Book of Common Prayer from some fowl . . . aspersions lately cast upon it. . . . Occasioned by the late Ordinance for the ejecting of

scandalous . . . Ministers . . . , London, 1655. Prefixed is a manly epistle to the parliament. At the Restoration Gatford was created D.D. by royal mandate. He found the chancel and parsonage-house of Dennington in ruins, and, as he could not afford to have them rebuilt, petitioned the king for the vicarage of Plymouth, Devonshire, to which he was presented on 20 Aug. 1661 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, pp. 65, 68). Gatford's last literary labour was to defend his old patron, Sir John Rous of Henham, Suffolk, from the attacks of the puritan party in 'A true . . . Narrative of the . . . death of Mr. William Tyrrell, and the . . . preservation of Sr. John Rous . . . and divers other gentlemen . . . , 4to, London, 1661. In August 1662 Dr. George, the nonconformist vicar of Plymouth, was ejected, but the corporation elected Roger Ashton as his successor (*Rowe, Parish and Vicars of St. Andrew, Plymouth*, p. 39). In 1663 the right of appointing to the incumbency of Great Yarmouth was disputed between the corporation of the town and the dean and chapter of Norwich. Gatford, on the recommendation of Clarendon, then high steward of the borough, was accepted by the corporation, and allowed 'to officiate as curate during the pleasure of the House.' Gatford died of the plague in 1665, and the corporation allowed his widow 100*l.* in consideration of the 'pains he had taken in serving the cure for two years' (*PALMER, Continuation of Manship*, ii. 174-6; *Perlustration of Great Yarmouth*, iii. 10). His son, Lionel Gatford, D.D., contributed a highly coloured account of his parents' sufferings during the civil war to Walker's 'Sufferings of the Clergy' (pt. ii. p. 255). Gatford has a Greek distich at p. 20 of R. Winterton's 'Hippocratis Aphorismi,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1633.

[Addit. MSS. 5870 f. 172, 19091 ff. 259, 260 b; *Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, i. 305; *Sober Sadness*, p. 35; *Edward Simmons's Preface to Woodnote's Hermes Theologus*; *Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana*, i. 304; *Stow's Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. ii. p. 154; *Le Neve's Fasti*, ed. Hardy; *Cal. State Papers*, Col. America and West Indies, 1661-8, p. 288; *Cambr. Graduates*.] G. G.

GATLEY, ALFRED (1816-1863), sculptor, was born at Kerridge, about two miles from Macclesfield in Cheshire, in 1816. While still a child he learned the use of a stonemason's tools from his father, who owned and worked two quarries in the Kerridge hills. In 1837, by the aid of a few friends, he came to London and obtained employment in the studio of Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.] He also studied in the British Museum, and two years later became a student of the Royal Academy, where he gained silver medals for

ue, and in 1841 for the first time exhibited a 'Bust of a Gentleman.' In 1843 he left Baily and became an assistant to Musgrave L. Watson, and in the same year he sent to the Royal Academy a marble bust of 'Hebe,' which was purchased by the Art Union of London and reproduced in bronze. In 1844 he received the silver medal for the best model from the life, and exhibited marble busts of 'Cupid' and 'Psyche,' and in 1846 he exhibited a bust of Marshal Espartero, and a model in bas-relief of 'The Hours leading out the Horses of the Sun,' now in the library of Britwell Court, Buckinghamshire. In 1848 he sent to the Royal Academy a bust of Dr. Sumner, archbishop of Canterbury, and in 1850 that of Mr. Samuel Christie-Miller, who afterwards became his steadfast friend. About 1851 he executed a bust of Richard Hooker, now in the Temple Church, but, although successful in this and other works, he saw no prospect of earning an adequate income in England, and therefore towards the end of 1852 he went to Rome, where he took a studio on the Pincian Hill, and made the acquaintance of John Gibson, whose enthusiasm for Greek art he shared. Before long he completed a bust of 'Alastor, or the Spirit of Solitude,' and began statues of 'Echo' and 'Night.' A head in marble, 'The Angel of Mercy,' and a design for a mural monument were his contributions to the Royal Academy in 1853. Soon after his settlement in Rome, Mr. Christie-Miller invited him to prepare designs for the sculptural decorations of a mausoleum to be erected to the memory of Mr. William Henry Miller at Craigentenny, his estate near Edinburgh. Gatley produced a model of a large bas-relief representing 'The Overthrow of Pharaoh in the Red Sea,' which was highly praised by Gibson. Early in 1855 he was entrusted with the companion bas-relief, 'The Song of Moses and Miriam.' The Pharaoh bas-relief was finished in time for the International Exhibition of 1862, but the 'Song of Miriam' was completed only just before the sculptor's death. The two bas-reliefs are in strong contrast to each other, the idea of rejoicing being as powerfully given in the one work as is that of fear and impending destruction in the other. Gatley visited England for the last time in 1862, but returned to Rome much depressed by his failure to dispose of the works which he had sent to the International Exhibition, where, besides the noble bas-relief of 'Pharaoh,' he exhibited his statues of 'Echo' and 'Night,' as well as four marble statuettes of recumbent animals—lions, a lioness, and a tiger—which had gained for him in Rome the name of the 'Landseer

of Sculpture.' He died from dysentery at Rome on 28 June 1863, and was buried in the English cemetery. His portrait, painted by a Portuguese artist named Da Costa, is in the sculptor's old home at Kerridge. His statue of 'Echo' is in the Peel Park Museum at Salford, and there also are a marble group of 'A Boy leading a Bull to Sacrifice,' and busts of Euripides and Paris copied in marble from antiques in the Vatican at Rome.

[*'Our Sculptor Friend,'* by Miss M. A. Sumner, in *Aunt Judy's Magazine*, October 1885, pp. 722-736; *Queen*, 18 July 1863; *Art Journal*, 1863, p. 181; *Athenæum*, 1863, ii. 117; *Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues*, 1841-53.] R. E. G.

GATLIFF, JAMES (1766-1831), clergyman, the son of James Gatliff of Manchester, 'chapman,' was baptised at St. Anne's Church, Manchester, 20 Sept. 1766, and educated at the Manchester grammar school. After serving in the militia he took holy orders, and in 1802, through the influence of his brother John, who was a fellow of the Manchester Collegiate Church, obtained the stipendiary curacy of Gorton Chapel near Manchester, and subsequently the incumbency of St. Thomas's Chapel, Heaton Norris. In 1808 he succeeded to the perpetual curacy of Gorton. He published a new edition of William Wogan's 'Essay on the Proper Lessons,' with a memoir of the author, 4 vols., 1818, which involved him in pecuniary difficulties with his publisher, and led to his imprisonment for debt and the sequestration of his living. After his liberation he published a statement of his case with the strange title of 'A Firm Attempt at Investigation; or the Twinkling Effects of a Falling Star to relieve the Cheshire Full-Moon' (i.e. the bishop of Chester), Manchester, 1820, 8vo. For some years he eked out a livelihood by preaching in Scotland, and in 1826 he returned to Gorton. In the following year he published 'Observations on the Life and Character of George Canning, delivered in a Discourse at Gorton Chapel.' He died in April 1831, and was buried in the chancel of his chapel.

[*Booker's Didsbury* (Chetham Soc.), p. 190; *J. F. Smith's Reg. Manchester Grammar School* (Chetham Soc.), i. 164, ii. 284, iii. 343; *Higson's Gorton*, 1852, pp. 130 seq.] C. W. S.

GATTIE, HENRY (1774-1844), vocalist and actor, was born near Bath in 1774, and brought up to the trade of a wig-maker, but very early in life acquired a liking for the theatre. At the age of nineteen he had become well known at some musical associations. His first appearances on the stage were in vocal characters, such as Frederick in 'No

Song No Supper,' Valentine in 'The Farmer,' and Captain Macheath. On 7 Nov. 1807 he came out at the Bath Theatre as Trot in Morton's comedy 'Town and Country,' and was next seen as Paul in 'Paul and Virginia,' but he soon settled down into playing as a general rule old men, Frenchmen, and Irishmen. Having been introduced by W. Lovegrove, the comedian, to Samuel James Arnold, the proprietor of the Lyceum Theatre, Gattie made his first appearance in London on 14 July 1813, in a new comic opera entitled 'M.P., or the Blue Stocking,' in which he took the character of La Fosse (*Morning Post*, 15 July 1813, p. 3), and afterwards played Sir Harry Sycamore and other old-men characters and footmen's parts. From this house he migrated to Drury Lane, where he was first seen, 6 Oct. 1813, as Vortex in 'A Cure for the Heartache.' He remained at Drury Lane until his retirement in 1833, filling up his summer vacations at the Haymarket, Lyceum, and other houses. At Drury Lane, where he was in the receipt of seven pounds a week, he was frequently the substitute for Munden, Dowton, Terry, and Charles Mathews, to none of whom, however, was he equal in talent. On 21 Aug. 1815 he took the part of the justice of the village in 'The Maid and the Magpie' at the Lyceum Theatre. His most celebrated and best-known impersonation was Monsieur Morbleu in Moncrieff's farce of 'Monsieur Tonson,' which was first played at Drury Lane on 20 Sept. 1821. His acting in this piece was much commended by George IV, who had commanded its performance on the occasion of a royal bespeak soon after its first production. Another of his characters was Dr. Caius in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' After a career of twenty-six years as an actor he retired from the stage in 1833, and opened a cigar-shop at Oxford, which became the resort of many of the collegians, by whom his dry humour was much appreciated. He was married, but had no family. His death took place at Reading 17 Nov. 1844, in the seventieth year of his age.

[*Oxberry's Dramatic Biography* (1826), iii. 37-46, with portrait; *Genest*, viii. 111, 399, ix. 96 et seq.; *Era*, 24 Nov. 1844, p. 6; *Gent. Mag.* December 1844, p. 654; *Georgian Era*, iv. 569.] G. C. B.

GATTY, MARGARET (1809-1873), author of 'Aunt Judy's Tales,' youngest daughter and coheiress of the Rev. Alexander John Scott, D.D. [q. v.], Lord Nelson's chaplain in the Victory, was born at Burnham rectory, Essex, on 3 June 1809. Her mother died when she was two years old, and she

was brought up at home by her father, a great lover and collector of books. At the age of ten she began to study in the print room of the British Museum, where she not only drew, but also made etchings on copper. The influence of German literature on some of her writings is very obvious, and probably had its beginning in her early admiration for Miss Elizabeth Smith. She was an excellent calligraphist, and long before illuminating was fashionable she illuminated on vellum, designing initials, reproducing the ancient strawberry borders with the gold raised and burnished as in the old models. On 8 July 1839 she married the Rev. Alfred Gatty, D.D., vicar of Ecclesfield, Yorkshire, where the remainder of her life was spent. In 1842 appeared 'Recollections of the Life of the Rev. A. J. Scott, D.D., Lord Nelson's Chaplain. By his Daughter and Son-in-law,' a very interesting book. She was forty-two years old when her first original work appeared. This was a series of stories brought out in 1851, under the title of 'The Fairy Godmothers, and other Tales,' which were most favourably received. This book was followed in 1855 by the first series of 'Parables from Nature,' with illustrations by herself. For some years she had made a study of seaweeds and zoophytes, and now formed the acquaintance of Dr. William Henry Harvey, the author of the 'Phycologia Britannica.' She was one of the first persons to show an interest in the use of chloroform on its introduction, and had it administered to herself to set a good example in Ecclesfield parish. In 1858 appeared her most popular child-book, 'Aunt Judy's Tales,' the title being taken from a family nickname of her daughter, Juliana Horatio Ewing [q. v.] During 1859 and 1860 she superintended the autobiography of Joseph Wolff, the Eastern traveller. By her advice he dictated his life, doing it in the third person, and ending the strange record with the formula, 'Wolff has done.' 'Aunt Judy's Letters' came out in 1862, but like many sequels was not equal in interest to the first work. In the same year she completed her book on 'British Seaweeds,' which was supervised by Dr. Harvey. It was written from fourteen years' experience, and was an attempt to combine scientific accuracy with the minimum of technicality. In May 1866 Mrs. Gatty established a monthly periodical for young people called 'Aunt Judy's Magazine.' This was a labour of love, and if the terms on which the editor lived with her contributors and child-correspondents were not very businesslike, they were at all events well adapted to so domestic a periodical. The juvenile subscribers to this magazine in

1868 and in 1876 raised two sums of 100*l.* each, with which two cots were endowed and maintained in the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street, London. The magazine was edited after Mrs. Gatty's death by her daughter, H. K. F. Gatty, until October 1885, when it came to an end; but just before its conclusion another cot was founded in memory of Mrs. Gatty and of her daughter Mrs. Ewing. The fifth and last series of the 'Parables' was published in 1870. Besides being reprinted in America selections from the 'Parables' have been translated and published in the German, French, Italian, Russian, Danish, and Swedish languages. In 1872 her last books were brought out, 'A Book of Emblems' and the 'Book of Sun Dials.'

During the last ten years of her life Mrs. Gatty's health failed, and she gradually became disabled by paralysis, writing with her left hand when her right was powerless, and dictating when both failed till her speech was affected. She bore her illness with the greatest resignation. Her writings are conspicuous for truthfulness and the inculcation of cheerfulness, and the absence of false sentiment. She saw things from the point of view of the young people, and showed a charming humour. She died at Ecclesfield vicarage on 4 Oct. 1873, and a memorial window, known as the Parable Window, was erected to her memory in Ecclesfield Church in 1874.

The following were Mrs. Gatty's works: 1. 'Recollections of the Rev. A. J. Scott,' 1842, with her husband. 2. 'The Fairy Godmothers, and other Tales,' 1851. 3. 'Parables from Nature,' 1855-71, 5 vols. 4. 'Worlds not Realised,' 1856. 5. 'Proverbs Illustrated,' 1857. 6. 'The Poor Incumbent,' 1858. 7. 'Legendary Tales,' with illustrations by Phiz, 1858. 8. 'Aunt Judy's Tales,' illustrated by Miss C. S. Lane, 1859. 9. 'The Human Face Divine, and other Tales,' 1860. 10. 'The Travels and Adventures of Dr. Wolff, the Missionary,' 1861, 2 vols., superintended by Mrs. Gatty. 11. 'The Old Folks from Home, or a Holiday in Ireland in 1861,' 1862. 12. 'Melchior's Dream,' by J. H. Gatty, ed. by Mrs. Gatty, 1862. 13. 'Aunt Judy's Letters,' 1862. 14. 'British Seaweeds, drawn from Professor Harvey's "Phycologia Britannica,"' 1863; another ed. 1872, 2 vols. 15. 'The History of a Bit of Bread,' by Professor J. Macé, translated from the French, 1864. 16. 'Aunt Sally's Life,' reprinted from 'Aunt Judy's Letters,' 1865. 17. 'Domestic Pictures and Tales,' 1866. 18. 'Aunt Judy's Magazine,' ed. by Mrs. Gatty, 1866-73, 6 vols. 19. 'Proverbs Illustrated, Worlds not Realised,' 1869. 20. 'The Children's Mission

Army,' reprinted from 'Mission Life,' 1869. 21. 'Mission Shillings,' reprinted from 'Mission Life,' 1869. 22. 'Waifs and Strays of Natural History,' 1871. 23. 'Aunt Judy's Song Book for Children.' 24. 'Select Parables from Nature, for Use in Schools,' 1872. 25. 'A Book of Emblems, with Interpretations thereof,' 1872. 26. 'The Mother's Book of Poetry,' 1872. 27. 'The Book of Sun Dials,' 1872.

[Parables from Nature, with a Memoir of the Author (1885), pp. ix-xxi; A. Gatty's A Life at One Living (1884), pp. 164-7; Illustrated London News, 18 Oct. 1873, pp. 369, 370, with portrait; Aunt Judy's Mag. Christmas volume (1874), pp. 3-7; Athenæum, 11 Oct. 1873, pp. 464-5; Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 6 Oct. 1873, p. 4, and 10 Oct. p. 3; Bouse's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 269.] G. C. B.

GAUDEN, JOHN (1605-1662), bishop of Worcester, was born in 1605 at Mayland in Essex, of which parish his father was vicar. He was educated at Bury St. Edmunds school, and about 1618-19 entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of B.A. about 1622-3, and M.A. in 1625-6. In 1630 he went to Oxford as tutor to two sons of Sir William Russell, bart., of Chippenham in Cambridgeshire, whose daughter Elizabeth, widow of Edward Lewknor, esq., of Denham in Suffolk, he had lately married. Upon their departure he seems to have remained at Oxford as tutor to other pupils of rank. He became a commoner of Wadham College in September 1630, took his B.D. on 22 July 1635, and proceeded D.D. on 8 July 1641. In March 1640 he became vicar of Chippenham, on the presentation of his pupil, now Sir Francis Russell. He was also chaplain to Robert Rich, earl of Warwick. Wood's statement that he was rector of Brightwell, Berkshire, is disproved by an examination of the registers. He shared Warwick's parliamentary sympathies, and was appointed to preach before the House of Commons on 29 Nov. 1640. His sermon (printed in 1641) brought him a large silver tankard, inscribed 'Donum honorarium populi Anglicani in parlamento congregati, Johanni Gauden.' In 1641 he was nominated by the parliament, through Warwick's influence, to the deanery of Bocking in Essex. He also procured a collation from Archbishop Laud, the legitimate patron, then in the Tower. Baker says he was admitted on 1 April 1642 as dean of Bocking in Essex, 'atque rector ibidem, à Gulielmo Archiepiscopo Cantuar. non nolente, nec admodum volente, utpote non planè libero et in arce Londinensi concluso.' Gauden was chosen one of the assembly of divines in 1643, according to his own account. From that

assembly he says he was shuffled out by a secret committee and an unknown sleight of hand, because he was for regulating, not rooting out episcopacy (see his *Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Suspiria*, p. 377, and his *Anti Baal-Berith*, p. 89). We are also assured that he took the 'solemn league and covenant,' though he seems to deny it, and published in 1643 'Certain Scruples and Doubts of Conscience about taking the Solemn League and Covenant.' He ultimately gave up the use of the Common Prayer, though it was continued in his church longer than in any in the neighbourhood.

Gauden began to have misgivings as the struggle developed. He published in 1648-9 a 'Religious and Loyal Protestation of John Gauden, D.D., against the present Purposes and Proceedings of the Army and others about the trying and destroying our Sovereign Lord the King; sent to a Colonell to bee presented to the Lord Fairfax.' Shortly after the king's death, if we may believe his own statement, he wrote 'Cromwell's Bloody Slaughter House; or his damnable Designs in contriving the Murther of his Sacred Majesty King Charles I discovered.' This, however, was not printed till 1660. In 1662 it was reprinted with additions as 'Στρατοστηλι-τευτικόν. A Just Invective against those of the Army and their Abettors, who murdered King Charles I on the 30th Jan. 1648. Written February 1648 by Dr. Gauden.' While retaining his preferments, he published in 1653 'Hieraspistes: a Defence by way of Apology for the Ministry and Ministers of the Church of England;' and again in the same year, 'The Case of Ministers' Maintenance by Tithes (as in England) plainly discussed in Conscience and Prudence.' On the passing of the Civil Marriage Act he published 'Ἱεροτελεστία γαμική. Christ at the Wedding: the pristine sanctity and solemnity of Christian Marriages as they were celebrated by the Church of England,' London, 4to, 1654. In 1658 he published 'Funerals made Cordials;' a funeral sermon upon Robert Rich, heir-apparent to the earldom of Warwick. In 1659 he printed 'A petitionary Remonstrance presented to O. P. 4 Feb. 1655 by John Gauden, D.D., &c., in behalf of many thousands his distressed brethren, ministers of the Gospel, and other good scholars, deprived of all publique employment by his Declaration, 1 Jan.' Gauden had thus maintained an ambiguous position, retaining his preferments, and conforming to presbyterianism, though publishing books on behalf of the church of England. In 1656 he was endeavouring to promote an agreement between presbyterians and episcopalians on the basis of Archbishop Ussher's model (THURLOE, v.

598). In 1659 he published a folio entitled 'Ἱερὰ Δάκρυα. Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Suspiria, or the Tears, Sighs, Complaints, and Prayers of the Church of England.' Gauden preached the funeral sermon of Bishop Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], who died on 7 Dec. 1659, and published it with amplifications as a memorial. Gauden succeeded Brownrig in the preachiership at the Temple. Upon the restoration of Charles II he was made chaplain to the king, and in November 1660 appointed to the bishopric of Exeter vacant by Brownrig's death. The revenues of the see were, according to Gauden, only about 500*l.* a year, but from the long intermission in renewing the leases of estates, the fines for renewal upon Gauden's appointment are said to have amounted to 20,000*l.* Before his promotion to Exeter he had published his 'Anti-sacrilegus; or a Defensative against the plausible pest or guilded poyson of that namelesse paper (supposed to be the plot of Dr. C. Burges and his partners) which tempts the King's Majestie by the offer of five hundred thousand pounds to make good to the purchasers of bishops' lands, &c., their illegal bargain for ninety-nine years,' 4to, 1660. Also 'Ἀνάλυσις. The loosening of St. Peter's bands; setting forth the true sense and solution of the Covenant in point of Conscience, so far as it relates to Episcopacy,' 4to, 1660. And again, 'Anti Baal-Berith, or the Binding of the Covenant and the Covenanters to their good behaviour by a Vindication of Dr. Gauden's Analysis,' 4to, 1661. In 1661 he published 'A pillar of gratitude humbly dedicated to the glory of God, the honour of his Majesty, the renown of this present Parliament, upon their restoring the Church of England to the primitive government of Episcopacy.' In 1662 he published a very faulty edition of Hooker's works, and prefixed a life of the author, which is unfavourably criticised by Isaac Walton. He now petitioned for advancement to the see of Winchester. On 25 July 1663 Pepys visited Dennis Gauden, the bishop's brother, who had nearly finished a fine house at Clapham. The house, as Dennis told Pepys, had been built for his brother 'when he should come to be bishop of Winchester, which he was promised,' as there was no house belonging to the see. Winchester, however, was given to Morley, bishop of Worcester, and Gauden was forced to be content with a translation to Worcester, to which he was elected on 23 May 1662, and confirmed on 10 June. It is said that vexation at having missed the aim of his ambition brought on a violent attack of the stone and strangury, of which he died on 20 Sept. following. He was buried in Worcester Cathedral, where there is a monument

with his bust. His widow petitioned the king for the half-year's profits of Worcester, on the plea of the expenses of removal, but her petition was rejected on account of the large fines received at Exeter. Till his elevation Gauden presumably lived at Bocking, to which parish he gave 400*l.* for the schools.

Besides other writings of an ephemeral character, the 'Εἰκὼν βασιλική; the Pourtraicture of His Sacred Majestie in His Solitudes and Sufferings,' has been on very strong grounds attributed to Gauden. A copy of this book is said to have been bought the day after the king's execution (TOLAND, *Life*, 1722, p. 16), i.e. 31 Jan. 1649. It certainly appeared almost simultaneously with that event, and was put forth as the genuine work of Charles I. It soon went through forty-seven editions, was translated into Latin by John Earle (1601?–1665) [q. v.] in 1649, and was attacked in Milton's 'Iconoclastes' (1649). Some doubts as to whether the king was author are insinuated by Milton. They are noticed in the 'Princely Pelican,' a royalist pamphlet published six months later, and stated more explicitly in the *Εἰκὼν ἀληθινή* (probably August 1649), to which a reply was made in the *Εἰκὼν ἡ πιστή*. A sharp controversy upon the question broke out after the revolution of 1688.

Gauden, when appointed to Exeter, complained to Clarendon of the poverty of the see, and asked for a higher reward on the ground of some secret service. In a letter received 21 Jan. 1660–1 he explained that this was the sole 'invention' of the 'Eicon.' Clarendon said in his reply: 'The particular which you often renewed I do confesse was imparted to me under secrecy, and of which I did not take myself to be at liberty to take notice, and truly when it ceases to be a secret I know nobody will be glad of it except Mr. Milton. I have very often wished I had never been trusted with it' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. supplement, pp. xxvi, xxxii). When a vacancy was expected at Winchester, Gauden again pressed his claims upon Clarendon, upon the Duke of York, and Charles II, and afterwards upon Clarendon's enemy, George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.] The claim was obviously admitted at the time by the persons concerned, although Clarendon in a conversation with his son in the last year of his life (1674) used language apparently denying Gauden's authorship (WAGSTAFFE, *Vindication and Defence of Vindication*). Burnet states that in 1674 the Duke of York told him that Gauden was the author. A memorandum written by Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesea [q. v.], in his copy of the book, to the effect that Charles II and the Duke

of York made the same statement to him in 1675, came to light on the sale of Anglesey's library in 1686. Mrs. Gauden had made Gauden's authorship the ground of an application for the remission of claims upon his estate. A document written by her shortly before his death was found among papers referring to the 'Eicon' after her death in 1671. A list of these papers was given in 'Truth brought to Light' (1693), with an abstract of her narrative, which was fully printed in Toland's 'Amyntor' (1699). Anthony Walker, who had been Gauden's curate at Bocking, published in 1692 a 'True Account of the Author of a Book entituled,' &c. He professed to have been Gauden's confidant during the publication, and to have helped to send the book to press. The accounts of Gauden, his wife, and his curate are in some respects contradictory; but they agree in asserting that Gauden sent the book for approval to Charles I, through the Marquis of Hertford, during his imprisonment at Carisbrook, and that he afterwards published it from a copy which he had retained. A doubtful story that Mrs. Gauden expressed repentance (HOLLINGWORTH, *Character of Charles I*) is balanced by another that she swore upon the sacrament to its truth (*Ludlow no Liar*).

Royalist writers, on the other hand, state that Charles began the book at Theobalds in March 1641 (*Princely Pelican*). It was also said that the manuscript was lost at Naseby, and restored by a Major Huntington, of Cromwell's regiment. This story, mentioned by contemporary writers, was repeated by Huntington himself to Dugdale in 1679. Dugdale repeats the story with some variation in his 'Short View of the late Troubles' (1681). Huntington, however, says that the book was in the handwriting of Sir Edward Walker, with interlineations by Charles I. Now Walker wrote certain 'Memorials' which he gave to Charles I, which were lost at Naseby, recovered by means of an officer in the army, restored to the king, and afterwards published (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, 1705, p. 228). It is therefore obvious that this, and not the 'Eicon,' was the book recovered by Huntington.

Much further evidence was produced in the later controversy. Dr. Hollingworth's 'Defence of Charles I,' 'Character of Charles I,' and 'Vindiciæ Carolinæ' in 1692, Thomas Long's examination of Anthony Walker's account in 1693, Thomas Wagstaffe's 'Vindication of King Charles the Martyr,' 1697 (3rd edit. 1711), and J. Young's 'Several Evidences concerning the Author,' &c., 1703, are the chief royalist pamphlets, the earliest of which were answered in Toland's 'Amyntor,'

1699, and by an author who, under the name of General Ludlow, wrote 'Ludlow no Lyar' in a 'Letter to Dr. Hollingworth,' Amsterdam, 1692. According to the royalists, Dr. William Dillingham [q. v.] is said on the authority of his son to have read part of the manuscript when Charles was at Holmby House, and afterwards recognised the passages in the 'Eicon'; Sir John Brattle stated in 1691 that he was employed with his father to arrange the papers at Hampton Court before Charles's flight; Colonel Hammond is reported to have said that he found manuscript sheets of the 'Eicon' in Charles's chamber at Carisbrook; Levet, a page, deposed in 1690 that he saw papers in Charles's handwriting during the Newport treaty, and was convinced of the identity; and Sir Thomas Herbert, writing in 1679, states that he found a copy among the king's papers in his own handwriting. Besides some similar evidence, one of the printers employed by Royston (printer of the book) stated that the manuscript, in the handwriting of Oudart, secretary to Sir Edward Nicholas, was brought by Symmons, rector of Raine, near Bocking, and understood to be sent from the king. Mrs. Gauden says that her husband sent the manuscript through Symmons, who was arrested on account of his share in the business, and died in prison. It is suggested that Gauden was allowed by Symmons to copy the book on its way to the press, and upon the Restoration determined to claim it for himself. An old servant of Gauden (WAGSTAFFE, p. 64) said that he had sat up with his master, who had to copy a manuscript and return it to Symmons in haste. The chief question of external evidence is whether more weight should be given to the statements of the persons who profess to have seen the manuscript in Charles's hands, especially before Gauden could have sent it (which evidence is mainly hearsay evidence, and was first produced forty years after the events referred to), or to the admission of Gauden's claim by the authorities at the Restoration. The internal evidence, from the resemblance of the 'Eicon' to Gauden's writings, and from the information apparently in possession of the author, has been much discussed, and most fully and recently by Mr. C. E. Doble in the 'Academy' for May and June 1883. He gives very strong reasons for accepting Gauden's claim.

[The history of the *Εἰκὼν Βασιλική*, with all necessary references, is most fully given in 'Who Wrote ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ?' two letters to the Archbishop of Canterbury by Christopher Wordsworth, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1824. A 'documentary Supplement,' 1825, contains the Gauden Letters, of which the originals

are in the Clarendon MSS. at the Bodleian and the Lambeth Library. In 'King Charles I. Author of *Icon Basilike*,' 1828, Wordsworth replied to Lingard, Hallam, and other critics, especially the Rev. H. J. Todd, who in 1825 published 'A Letter . . . concerning the Authorship,' &c., and in 1829 replied, chiefly upon the internal evidence, in 'Bishop Gauden the author of *Εἰκὼν Βασιλική*.' An edition of the *Eicon* with a preface by Miss C. M. Phillimore, appeared in 1879, and a reprint, edited by Mr. Edward Scott, with a facsimile of the original frontispiece, appeared in 1880. Both writers believe in the royal authorship. For Gauden's Life see Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), iii. 612-18; Baker's *Hist. of St. John's College* (Mayor), pp. 266, 678; Oliver's *Lives of the Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 150, 151; *Biog. Brit.* (1757), vol. iv.; and *Calendars of State Papers*.] R. H.-R.

GAUGAIN, THOMAS (1748-1810^p), stipple-engraver, born at Abbeville in France in 1748, came when young with other members of his family to England. He studied engraving under R. Houston. He practised at first as a painter, and exhibited in 1778 at the Royal Academy, sending 'A Moravian Peasant,' 'The Shepherdess of the Alps,' and a portrait. He continued to exhibit there up to 1782. From 1780 he devoted himself principally to engraving, using the stipple method, and engraving some of his own designs. Four of these, printed in colours, viz. 'Annette,' 'Lubin,' 'May-day,' and 'The Chimney Sweeper's Garland,' he sent to the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists in 1783. Gaugain ranks among the best stipple-engravers of the period, and produced a large number of engravings. Among them may be noticed 'Diana and her Nymphs,' after W. Taverner, 'The Officers and Men saved from the Wreck of the Centaur,' after J. Northcote, 'Lady Caroline Manners,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds, 'The Death of Prince Leopold of Brunswick,' after J. Northcote, 'The Last Interview of Charles I with his Children,' after Benazech, 'Diligence and Dissipation,' a set of ten engravings after J. Northcote, 'Rural Contemplation,' after R. Westall, 'The Madonna,' after W. Miller, 'Warren Hastings,' from a bust by T. Banks, 'Charles James Fox,' from a bust by Nollekens, 'Lieut.-Col. Disbrowe,' after T. Barker, and numerous others after W. Hamilton, W. R. Bigg, G. Morland, J. Barney, J. Milbourne, Maria Cosway, and others. Gaugain lived for some years at 4 Little Compton Street, Soho. It is not certain when he died, but the engraving mentioned last was published in 1809, and he very probably died soon after that date.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Dodd's *MS. Hist. of English Engravers*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*,

1760-1880; Leblanc's *Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes*.] L. C.

GAULE, JOHN (*d.* 1660), divine, studied at both Oxford and Cambridge, but did not graduate. He was an unlearned and wearisome ranter. For a time he appears to have been employed by Lord Lindsey, probably as chaplain. By 1629 he was chaplain to Lord Camden. He was then an ardent royalist, but afterwards paid assiduous court to the leading Commonwealth men, in the hope of obtaining preferment. Through the interest of Valentine Wauton he became vicar of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire, by 1646. In the hope of being allowed to retain his living at the Restoration, he wrote a wretched tract, entitled 'An Admonition moving to Moderation, holding forth certain brief heads of wholesom advice to the late and yet immoderate Party,' 12mo, London, 1660, to which he prefixed a slavish dedication to Charles II. His other writings are: 1. 'The Practique Theorists Panegyrick. . . . A Sermon preached at Pauls-Crosse,' 12mo, London, 1628. 2. 'Distractions, or the Holy Madnesse. Feruently (not Furiously) intraged against Euill Men, or against their Euills,' 12mo, London, 1629. 3. 'Practique Theories, or Votue Speculations, vpon Iesvs Christs Prediction, Incarnation, Passion, Resurrection,' 12mo, London, 1629. 4. 'Practique Theories, or Votue Speculations vpon Abrahams Entertainment of the three Angels,' &c., 3 parts, 12mo, London, 1630. 5. 'A Defiance to Death. Being the Funebrious Commemoration of . . . Viscount Camden,' 12mo, London, 1630. 6. 'Select Cases of Conscience touching VVitches and VVitchcraft,' 12mo, London, 1646. 7. 'A Sermon of the Saints judging the World. Preached at the Assizes holden in Huntingdon,' 4to, London, 1649. 8. 'Πῶς-μαντία. The Mag-Astro-Mancer, or the Magicall-Astrologically-Diviner posed and puzzled,' 4to, London, 1652. Another edition under the title of 'A Collection out of the best approved Authors, containing Histories of Visions,' &c., was published without Gaule's name in 1657.

[Prefaces to works cited above.] G. G.

GAUNT, ELIZABETH (*d.* 1685), executed for treason, was the wife of William Gaunt, a yeoman of the parish of St. Mary's, Whitechapel. She was an anabaptist, and, according to Burnet, spent her life doing good, 'visiting gaols, and looking after the poor of every persuasion.' In the reign of Charles II she had taken pity on one Burton, outlawed for his part in the Rye House plot. Though she was a poor woman, keeping a

tallow-chandler's shop, she gave him money to escape to Amsterdam. Burton returned with Monmouth, and after the defeat at Sedgemoor fled to London, where Mrs. Gaunt hid him in her house. Burton was base enough to earn a pardon by informing against his benefactress. Mrs. Gaunt was indicted for high treason, and tried at the Old Bailey on 19 Oct. Henry Cornish [q. v.] was tried at the same time. She was convicted and burnt at Tyburn (23 Oct. 1685). She suffered with great courage; Penn, the quaker, who was present at her execution, described how she laid the straw about her in order that she might burn quickly, and by her constancy and cheerfulness melted the bystanders into tears (BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 270). She said that she rejoiced to be the first martyr that suffered by fire in this reign; but in a paper which she wrote in Newgate the day before her death laid her blood at the door of the 'furious judge and the unrighteous jury.' She was the last woman executed in England for a political offence. Her speech from the stake appeared in both English and Dutch at Amsterdam, 1685.

[Cobbett's *State Trials*, xi. 382-410; Ralph's *Hist.* i. 889-90; Macaulay's *Hist.* i. 664; Neal's *Hist. of the Puritans*, ii. 75.] E. T. B.

GAUNT, JOHN OF, DUKE OF LANCASTER (1340-1399). [See JOHN.]

GAUNT, or GANT, or PAYNELL, MAURICE DE (1184?-1230), baron of Leeds, Yorkshire, son of Robert Fitzharding by Alicia, daughter of Robert de Gaunt or Gant by Alicia Paganell or Paynell, was a minor at the death of his father in 1194-5, when his wardship was granted to William de S. Mariæ Ecclesia, afterwards bishop of London. He was of full age in 1205, when he instituted a suit to divest the prior of Holy Trinity of his rights over the church of Leeds, and the emoluments issuing therefrom. If, as is likely, he took these proceedings as soon as he was legally capable of so doing, the date of his birth would not be earlier than 1184. In 1207-8 he succeeded to the inheritance of his mother, and assumed her name. On 10 Nov. 1208 he granted a charter to the burgesses of Leeds, thus taking the first step towards the establishment of a municipal corporation there. The charter is preserved among the archives of the corporation of Leeds, and a translation may be read in Wardell's '*Municipal History of Leeds*,' App. ii. On the levy of scutage for the Scotch war in 1212, he was assessed in respect of twelve and a half knights' fees in Yorkshire, which constituted the barony

of Paganell or Paynell, besides which he held the castle of Leeds and that of Beverstone in Gloucestershire, which had descended to him from his father, and the ruins of which still attest its ancient grandeur, though of the castle of Leeds not one stone remains upon another. He followed King John to the continent in 1214, but in the following year joined the assembly of the insurgent barons at Stamford. He was accordingly excommunicated pursuant to a brief of Innocent III early in 1216, and his estates were confiscated, the major portion of them being granted to Philip de Albini. He fought on the side of Lewis of France at the battle of Lincoln on 20 May 1217, and was taken prisoner by Ranulph, earl of Chester, but effected his release by the surrender of his manors of Leeds and Bingley, Yorkshire. By the following November he had returned to his allegiance, and his estates, except the manors of Leeds and Bingley, were restored to him. Henceforth he was steady in his loyalty, and grew in power and opulence. On the levy of scutage for the Welsh war in 1223, he was assessed in respect of estates in the counties of York, Berks, Lincoln, Somerset, Oxford, Surrey, Gloucester, and Leicester. In 1225 he was sent into Wales to assist William, earl of Pembroke, the earl marshal, in fortifying a castle there. Having without authority set about strengthening the fortifications of his own castle of Beverstone, he was called to account by the king in 1227, but obtained the royal license to continue the work (26 March). On 13 Aug. following he was appointed justice itinerant for the counties of Hereford, Stafford, Salop, Devon, Hants, and Berks. On 30 April 1230 he embarked with Henry for Brittany, but died in the following August. He married twice: first, by royal license (in return for which he pledged himself to serve the king with nineteen knights wherever he should require for the term of a year), Matilda, daughter of Henry de Oilli, who held the barony of Hook Norton, Oxfordshire; secondly, Margaret, widow of Ralph de Someri, who survived him. He left no issue. Before sailing for France he had surrendered to the king his manors of Weston Beverstone and Albricton in Gloucestershire. His nephew, Robert, son of his half-sister, Eva, wife of Thomas de Harpetre, succeeded to his manors in Somersetshire, doing homage for them on 6 Nov. following, and afterwards had a grant of the Gloucestershire and other estates from the king. The manor of Irnham with others in Lincolnshire, which had also belonged to Gaunt, were successfully claimed by Andrew Lutterell, a descendant of the Paganells, about the same time.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 402; Rot. de Obl. et Fin. (John), pp. 427, 469; Rot. Pat. p. 198; Rot. Claus. i. 232, 238, 246, 368, 376, ii. 59, 79, 180, 213; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. i. 201, 205, 207, 212; Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.), ii. 585, 644; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iii. 593-4; Taylor's Biog. Leodiensis, p. 61; Plot's Nat. Hist. of Oxfordshire; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

GAUNT, SIMON DE (*d.* 1315), bishop of Salisbury. [See GHENT.]

GAUNTLETT, HENRY (1762-1833), divine, was born at Market Lavington, Wiltshire, on 15 March 1762, and educated at the grammar school of West Lavington, under the care of the Rev. Mr. Marks. After leaving school he was idle for some years, till, by the advice of the Rev. Sir James Stonehouse, he decided to enter the established church, and after three years' preparation was ordained in 1786, and became curate of Tilshead and Imber, villages about four miles distant from Lavington. He remained in this neighbourhood, adding to his income by taking pupils, till 1800, when he married Arabella, the daughter of Edward Davies, rector of Coychurch, Glamorganshire, and removed to the curacy of Botley, near Southampton. He left Botley in 1804 for the curacy of Wellington, Shropshire, which he occupied for a year, and then took charge of a chapel at Reading, Berkshire, not under episcopal jurisdiction. In two years' time he removed to the curacy of Nettlebed and Pishill, Oxfordshire, and thence in 1811 to Olney, Buckinghamshire. In 1815 the vicar of Olney died, and Gauntlett obtained the living, which he held till his death in 1833. Gauntlett was a close friend of Rowland Hill, and an important supporter of the evangelical revival in the English church, in company with his predecessors at Olney, John Newton and Thomas Scott. He published several sermons during his lifetime, and in 1821 'An Exposition of the Book of Revelation,' 8vo, which rapidly passed through three editions, and brought its author the sum of 700*l.* The second edition contained a letter in refutation of the opinion of 'Basilicus,' published in the 'Jewish Expositor,' that during the millennium Christ would personally reign. In 1836 the Rev. Thomas Jones published an abridgment of this entitled 'The Interpreter; a Summary View of the Revelation of St. John . . . founded on . . . H. Gauntlett's Exposition,' &c., 12mo. After Gauntlett's death a collection of his sermons, in two volumes 8vo, (1835), was published, to which a lengthy memoir by his daughter Catherine is prefixed. The appendix reprints portions of a rare work

upon the career of John Mason of Water Stratford, Buckinghamshire, and thirty-eight letters written by William Cowper to Teedon [see under COWPER, WILLIAM, 1731-1800]. Gauntlett published several collections of hymns for his parishioners. His son Henry John, the composer, is noticed below.

[The Memoir mentioned above; Brit. Mus. Cat. under 'Catherine T. Gauntlett' and 'H. Gauntlett.' R. B.]

GAUNTLETT, HENRY JOHN (1805-1876), composer, was born at Wellington, Shropshire, on 9 July 1805. His father, the Rev. Henry Gauntlett, who is noticed above, became in 1815 vicar of Olney, Buckinghamshire. The elder Gauntlett promised the congregation that if they would subscribe for an organ he would provide an organist from among his own children, intending to make two of his daughters play together. His son, then aged nine, undertook, by the time the organ was put up, to be able to play it. In a few weeks his promise was fulfilled, and he was regularly installed. He held the post for ten years. In order to celebrate the accession of George IV, he got up a performance of the 'Messiah,' first copying out all the parts, and training all the singers himself. He was at first educated with a view to taking orders. When he was about sixteen his father took him to London to see Crotch and Attwood, who were impressed by his musical powers. Attwood, then organist of St. Paul's, wished to take Gauntlett as his pupil and eventual successor. Unfortunately his father objected, and after a short sojourn in Ireland as tutor in a private family, he was in 1826 articled for five years to a solicitor in London. Soon after he was appointed organist of a church in or near Gray's Inn, at 60*l.* a year, and in 1827 became organist of St. Olave's, Southwark. In due time he became a solicitor, and practised successfully for fifteen years. He never lost an opportunity of gaining experience as an organist, and to that end applied to Samuel Wesley for instruction. From him he received many traditions of the older school, among others the original *tempi* of many of Handel's works. In 1836 he accepted the post of evening organist at Christ Church, Newgate, at a salary of two guineas a year! At this time he began that agitation in favour of enlarging the compass of the pedals of the organ which ended in the universal adoption of the 'CCO' organs throughout the country. On Mendelssohn's earl visits to England no organ had been found on which the more elaborate works of Bach could be played. Gauntlett went to see the organ at Haarlem, and on his return was for-

fortunate in obtaining the co-operation of Hill, the organ-builder. After strenuous opposition from many quarters the organ of Christ Church was transformed in time for Mendelssohn's arrival in the autumn of 1837, the bulk of the necessary funds being raised by private subscriptions. An interesting account of Mendelssohn's playing on the new instrument was written by Gauntlett in the 'Musical World' (15 Sept. 1837), a paper in which he took an active interest, and of which he was for some time editor and part proprietor. Many of the best articles in the earlier volumes are by him; one upon the 'Characteristics of Beethoven' attained a more than temporary celebrity. Among the other organs built and improved by Hill under Gauntlett's direction were those of St Peter's, Cornhill; York Minster; the town hall, Birmingham, &c. In 1841 he married Henrietta Gipps, daughter of W. Mount, esq. J.P. and deputy-lieutenant, of Canterbury. In the following year Dr. Howley, archbishop of Canterbury, conferred upon him the degree of Mus. D. It was the first instance of such a degree being conferred since the Reformation, unless it be true that the degree conferred on Blow was given by Sancroft [see BLOW, JOHN]. About this time he superintended the erection of a new organ in St. Olave's, the old one having been destroyed by fire. The work was done by Lincoln, but subsequently voiced by Hill. The last of his schemes for the structural improvement of the organ was the application of electricity to the action. He took out a patent for this in 1852. In 1843 (3 Aug.) he gave a performance of works by John Bull at Christ Church, in the presence of the king of Hanover, who gave him permission to style himself his organist. The object of the performance was to ventilate the theories of Richard Clark (1780-1856) [q. v.] as to the origin of our national anthem. In 1846 he was chosen by Mendelssohn to play the organ part in the production of 'Elijah' at Birmingham on 26 Aug.; the task was not an easy one, for the organ part had been lost, and Gauntlett was compelled to supply one from the score, which he did to the composer's entire satisfaction. In the same year he resigned his post at St. Olave's. From this time he devoted himself to literary work and to composition, although he held various posts after this date. At Union Chapel, Islington (Rev. Dr. Allon's), he undertook to play the organ in 1853, the arrangement lasting until 1861, when he was appointed to All Saints, Notting Hill, remaining there for two years. His last appointment was to St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, a post which he held for the

last four years of his life. He died at his residence, 15 St. Mary Abbots Terrace, Kensington, on 21 Feb. 1876, and was buried at Kensal Green on the 25th. His widow and six children survive him. Much of Gauntlett's literary work is hidden away in musical periodicals, in prefaces to unsuccessful hymn-books, and in similar places. The chants and hymn tunes written by him are many hundreds in number. Of the latter it is safe to say that tunes like 'St. Alphege,' 'St. Albinus,' and 'St. George' will be heard as long as public worship exists in England. His compositions in this class show correct taste, a pure style, free alike from archaisms and innovations, and a thorough knowledge of what is wanted for congregational use. Other compositions, such as 'The Song of the Soul,' a cycle of songs, and his excellent arrangements for the organ, are in all respects worthy of him. The following are the most important of the compilations, &c., on which he worked: 1. 'The Psalmist,' 1839-41. 2. 'Gregorian Canticles,' 1844. 3. 'Cantus Melodici,' 1845 (this was intended to be the title of a tune book, but it is prefixed only to an elaborate introductory essay on church music, the compilation for which it was designed being afterwards published, with another preface, as 'The Church Hymn and Tune Book,' see below). 4. 'Comprehensive Tune Book,' 1846. 5. 'Gregorian Psalter,' 1846. 6. 'Harmonies to Gregorian Tones,' 1847. 7. 'Comprehensive Choir Book,' 1848. 8. 'Quire and Cathedral Psalter,' 1848. 9. 'Christmas Carols,' 1848. 10. 'The Bible Psalms, . . . set forth to appropriate Tunes or Chants,' 1848. 11. '373 Chants, Ancient and Modern,' 1848. 12. 'The Hallelujah' (with Rev. J. J. Waite), 1848, &c. (A book with this title, a compilation made for Waite's educational classes, had been issued, in a meagre form, as early as 1842, by Waite and J. Burder; Gauntlett's connection with the former began in 1848, and lasted until Waite's death. See preface to the 'memorial edition' of the 'Hallelujah,' in which Gauntlett's work is fully acknowledged.) 13. 'The Stabat Mater, set to eight melodies,' 1849. 14. 'Order of Morning Prayer,' 1850. 15. 'Church Anthem Book,' 1852-4 (incomplete). 16. 'Church Hymn and Tune Book' (with Rev. W. J. Blew), 1851. 17. 'Hymns for Little Children,' 1853. 18. 'Congregational Psalmist' (with Dr. Allon), 1856. 19. 'Manual of Psalmody' (with Rev. B. F. Carlyle), 1860. 20. 'Christmas Minstrelsy' (with Rev. J. Williams), 1864. 21. 'Tunes New and Old' (with J. Dobson), 1866. 22. 'Church Psalter and Hymnal' (with Canon Harland), 1869. 23. 'The Service of Song,' 1870. 24. 'Parish

Church Tune Book,' 1871. 25. 'National Psalmody,' 1876. In 1856 he prepared and composed a collection entitled 'The Encyclopædia of the Chant,' for the Rev. J. J. Waite. This was only lately published (1885), with scanty acknowledgment of Gauntlett's important share in the work.

A set of 'Notes, Queries, and Exercises in the Science and Practice of Music,' 1859, intended for the use of those who have to choose organists, shows the extraordinary range of Gauntlett's musical culture. Mendelssohn said of him that 'his literary attainments, his knowledge of the history of music, his acquaintance with acoustical laws, his marvellous memory, his philosophical turn of mind, as well as practical experience, rendered him one of the most remarkable professors of the age' (quoted in *Athenæum*, No 2522). His contributions to musical literature are to be found in the earlier volumes of the 'Musical World,' in the 'Church Musician,' 1850 and 1851, a periodical started and edited by himself, in the 'Sun,' 'Morning Post,' the 'Orchestra,' 'Notes and Queries,' &c. To the last he was a frequent contributor on general as well as on musical subjects. In an obituary notice in the 'Revue et Gazette Musicale,' he was stated to have been a contributor to the 'Athenæum'; this was denied in that periodical, and with truth, if the word 'contributor' is to be understood as a regular writer; it is scarcely a secret, however, that the learned and caustic review of a certain meretricious book on music was written by him for Grüneisen. Gauntlett was always fearless and outspoken in the expression of his artistic convictions; these were pure and his standard lofty. He was free from all trace of mercantile considerations. He was one of the most eager champions of Gregorian music, and his theories as to its performance and accompaniment were in advance of those held by most of his contemporaries. He was a devoted admirer of the works of Bach, and his playing of that master's organ fugues, &c., as well as his extempore playing, is said to have been exceedingly fine.

[Grove's Dict. i. 584, ii. 274; *Athenæum*, Nos. 2305, 2522, 2523; authorities quoted above; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Sermons by the Rev. Henry Gauntlett, with a Memoir by his daughter, 1835; the *Town of Cowper*, by Thomas Wright, 1886; information from Mrs. Gauntlett.]

J. A. F. M.

GAVESTON, PIERS, EARL OF CORNWALL (d. 1312), favourite of Edward II, was the son of a Gascon knight who had earned the favour of Edward I by his faithful ser-

vice. He was brought up in the royal household as the foster-brother and playmate of the king's eldest son Edward, and thus early gained an ascendancy over him. His character, as given by contemporary writers, is not altogether unfavourable. Baker of Swynebroke describes him as graceful and active in person, intelligent, nice in his manners, and skilled in arms. 'There is no authority for regarding Gaveston as an intentionally mischievous or exceptionally vicious man;' but by his strength of will he had gained over Edward a hold which he used exclusively for his own advancement. He was brave and accomplished, but foolishly greedy, ambitious, ostentatious, and imprudent. 'The indignation with which his promotion was received was not caused . . . by any dread that he would endanger the constitution, but simply by his extraordinary rise and his offensive personal behaviour' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* chap. xvi.) His master's inordinate affection for him entirely turned his head; he scorned the great lords, and brought upon himself the envy and hatred of the very men whom he should have conciliated. His pride, says a contemporary, would have been intolerable even in a king's son. 'But I firmly believe,' continues the writer, 'that had he borne himself discreetly and with deference towards the great lords of the land, he would not have found one of them opposed to him' (*Chron. Edward I and II*, ii. 167).

Little is said of Gaveston in the reign of Edward I; but Hemmingburgh (ii. 272) has handed down a curious story of his having instigated the prince to ask for him the county of Ponthieu, a demand which so enraged the king that he drove his son from his presence. Edward I determined to separate the friends, and on 26 Feb. 1307, at Lanercost, issued orders for the favourite's banishment, to take effect three weeks after 1st April, and bound both him and the prince never to meet again without command. But the king died on 7 July, and Edward II's first act after his accession was to recall his friend. The disgrace of Ralph Baldock, bishop of London, the chancellor, and of Walter Langton, bishop of Coventry, the treasurer, who was regarded as Gaveston's enemy, immediately followed. A large sum of money, amounting to 50,000*l.*, Langton's property, was seized at the New Temple, and, it is said, was given to the favourite, who also received from Edward a present of 100,000*l.*, taken from the late king's treasure, a portion of which sum had been set aside for a crusade to the Holy Land. All this wealth Gaveston is reported to have transmitted to his native country of Gascony.

On 6 Aug. 1307 Gaveston received a grant of the earldom of Cornwall and of all lands late belonging to Edmund, late earl of Cornwall, the son of the king of the Romans; and on 29 Oct. following he was betrothed to Margaret de Clare, sister of the young Earl of Gloucester, and the king's own niece, and obtained with her large possessions in various parts of the kingdom. In his promotion to the earldom he had the support of the Earl of Lincoln, and by his marriage he became allied to a powerful house. But his pride could not be satisfied, and, as an instance of his personal vanity, one of the chroniclers notices that by royal command persons were forbidden to address him otherwise than by his title, an unusual practice at that period (*ib.* ii. 157). On 2 Dec. he held a tournament at Wallingford, in honour of the king's approaching marriage, but only increased his unpopularity with the barons, and particularly with the Earls of Warenne, Hereford and Arundel, by defeating them in the lists.

On 30 Dec. Gaveston was appointed regent of the kingdom during Edward's absence in France on his marriage, although the king did not actually depart till 22 Jan. 1308, and was absent till 7 Feb. On 25 Feb. was celebrated the coronation, which had originally been appointed to take place a week earlier, and is even said to have been deferred on account of the growing discontent against the royal favourite. Here Gaveston's display eclipsed his rivals, and it is noticed as a special affront to the other nobles that he was appointed to carry in the procession the crown of St. Edward. His other services were the redemption of the 'curtana' sword, and the fixing of the spur on the king's left foot. His ostentation and the king's obtrusive partiality for him are also said to have disgusted the queen's relatives who were present, and who, on their return home, imparted their prejudice to the king of France. Seeing the storm rising, Edward postponed the meeting of the council, but at length, on 28 April, the barons assembled, and at once proceeded to call for Gaveston's banishment. Hugh Despenser (1262-1326) [q. v.] is said to have been the only man of importance who attempted to defend him. The king was forced to comply, and on 18 May issued his letters patent which proclaimed the sentence, the prelates undertaking to excommunicate Gaveston if he disobeyed; but, to soften the blow, Edward heaped fresh gifts upon him, and on 16 June appointed him lieutenant of Ireland, and at the same time prayed the pope to intervene for his protection. Gaveston sailed for his new command on 28 June from the port of Bristol, whither he was accompanied

by the king in person, and remained in Ireland for a year. He established himself as Edward's representative at Dublin, and reduced the hostile septs in the neighbourhood, restored the fortresses, and carried out other works. But the king could not exist without his friend. Before many months had passed he was working for his recall; in April 1309 he tried to move the king of France to intercede in his favour, and, although parliament refused to sanction the favourite's return, he at length prevailed upon the pope to absolve him. Early in July Gaveston was welcomed by the king at Chester.

At an assembly of the barons at Stamford on 27 July, the king accepted the articles of redress previously presented to him by the parliament, and, through the mediation of the Earl of Gloucester, the Earls of Lincoln and Warenne were drawn over to Gaveston's side, and a large number of the barons gave their formal assent to his return. But Gaveston's insolence only increased, and he appears to have chosen this inopportune moment for upon the earls opprobrious nicknames in ridicule of their personal peculiarities or defects. The Earl of Lincoln was 'burst-belly' (boele crevé); Lancaster was 'the fiddler' (vieliers), or 'play-actor' (histro); Gloucester, his own brother-in-law, was 'horseson' (filz à puteyne); and Warwick was 'the black hound of Arden.' 'Let him call me hound,' exclaimed the latter; 'one day the hound will bite him' (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 216). He is specially accused at this period of appropriating the revenues of the kingdom to such an extent that the king was straitened for means to support the charges of his court, and the queen was subjected to unworthy reductions, of which she bitterly complained to her father.

Within three months of his return Gaveston had again estranged those to whom he had but just now been reconciled. A council was summoned at York in October, but Lancaster and others refused to appear. Fearful for his safety, Edward kept Gaveston close to his side, and they passed the Christmas of 1309 together at Langley. In February 1310 the bishops and barons were again summoned, and when they met in March the barons attended in arms. Edward was compelled to submit to the election of a commission of ordainers invested with power to frame ordinances for the reform of the government. In February Gaveston had withdrawn from court. In September the king marched against the Scots, and was joined by Gaveston at Berwick, where they remained until the end of July of the next year (1311). But then Edward was obliged to return to London to meet

the parliament, which had been summoned for 8 Aug. Gaveston was therefore placed for safety in Bamborough Castle. In the parliament the new ordinances were presented to the king for confirmation, one of them specially requiring the perpetual banishment of the favourite. Edward resisted for some time, but on 30 Sept. was forced to assent. By the terms of his sentence Gaveston was called upon to leave the kingdom, sailing from the port of Dover before the feast of All Saints, and Scotland, Ireland, Wales, and Gascony, as well as England, were forbidden to him. He is said to have first attempted to pass into France, but, fearing to be made prisoner, he retired to Bruges in Flanders, where, however, through the hostile influence of the king of France, he was badly received. At Christmas he secretly returned to England, and for a while remained in hiding, moving from place to place. At the beginning of 1312 the king went to York, recalled Gaveston to his side, and restored his estates. On 18 Jan. he publicly announced his favourite's return and reinstatement. The hostile barons, with Lancaster at their head, at once took up arms, and demanded Gaveston's surrender, while Archbishop Winchelsey publicly excommunicated him and his abettors. The king and Gaveston now drew away further north, leaving York on 5 April, and remained at Newcastle till the beginning of May. But the barons were now approaching. Edward and his favourite, hastily retiring to Tynemouth, took ship and fled to Scarborough, a place of great strength, but not prepared to stand a siege. The king withdrew to York. Meanwhile the barons seized all Gaveston's goods in Newcastle, and advanced against Scarborough, which the Earls of Warrenne and Pembroke were appointed to besiege. On 19 May Gaveston surrendered to Pembroke, who pledged himself for his prisoner's personal safety, and set out with him towards Wallingford, there to await the meeting of parliament in August. Arrived at Deddington in Oxfordshire, Pembroke left Gaveston under a guard, and departed on his own affairs. Scarcely had he gone, when Warwick, hearing that his hated enemy was so close at hand, surprised him before dawn on 10 June, and, making him his prisoner, carried him off to his castle of Warwick. There, on the arrival of Lancaster, Hereford, and Arundel, a consultation was hastily held, and it was determined to put their prisoner to death. The place chosen for the execution was Blacklow Hill, otherwise called—prophetically, as the chroniclers say—Gaversike, about a mile north of the town, in order that the Earl of Warwick

might be relieved of immediate responsibility. There his head was struck off on 19 June 1312, in the presence of Lancaster and his confederates; Warwick, however, apparently again with a view to future justification, remaining behind in his castle. The body was taken possession of by the Dominicans or preaching friars of Oxford, in which city it lay for more than two years. It was thence conveyed by Edward's orders to King's Langley in Hertfordshire, and buried there on 2 Jan. 1315, with great ceremony, in the house of the Dominicans, which had been lately built and endowed by the king. Gaveston left but one child, a daughter. His widow afterwards married Hugh de Audley the younger.

[Chronicles of Trokelowe, Lanercost, Walsingham, Baker of Swynebroke; Chron. of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage; Stubbs's Const. Hist.; art. supra EDWARD II. In Marlowe's tragedy of Edward II, Gaveston plays a prominent part.]

E. M. T.

GAVIN, ANTONIO (*d.* 1726), author of 'A Master-Key to Popery,' a native of Saragossa, was educated at the university of that city and graduated M.A. Before he was twenty-three years of age he received ordination as a secular priest in the church of Rome. He subsequently embraced protestantism, escaped from Spain disguised as an officer in the army, reached London, where he was hospitably entertained by Earl Stanhope, whom he had met in Saragossa, and on 3 Jan. 1715-16 was licensed by Robinson, bishop of London, to officiate in a Spanish congregation. For two years and eight months he preached first in the chapel in Queen's Square, Westminster, and afterwards in Oxenden's chapel, near the Haymarket. His first sermon, which is dedicated to Lord Stanhope, was published as 'Conversion de las tres Potencias del alma, explicada en el Primer Sermon' [on Deut. xxx. 9, 10], 8vo, London, 1716. Stanhope, wishing to obtain for him some settled preferment in the church of England, advised Gavin to accept in June 1720 the chaplaincy of the Preston man-of-war, in which capacity he would have ample leisure to master English. On the ship being put out of commission he went to Ireland 'on the importunity of a friend,' and while there heard of the death of Stanhope at London on 5 Feb. 1721. Soon afterwards, by favour of Palliser, archbishop of Cashel, and Dean Percival, he obtained the curacy of Gowran, near Kilkenny, which he served nearly eleven months. He then removed to Cork, where he continued almost a year as curate of an adjacent parish, occasionally

at Cork, Shandon, and Gortroe. Gavin acquired considerable notoriety by compiling a farrago of lies and libels, interspersed with indecent tales, to which he gave the title of 'A Master-Key to Popery; containing . . . a Discovery of the most secret Practices of the secular and regular Romish Priests in their Auricular Confession,' &c., 8vo, Dublin, 1724, dedicated, curiously enough, to a child, the Hon. Grace Boyle. The British public swallowed Gavin's inventions with avidity. Thus encouraged, he published a second edition, 'carefully corrected from the errors of the first, with large additions,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1725-6, of which a French translation by François Michel Janicon appeared, 3 vols. 12mo, London [Amsterdam], 1726-7. In the preface to the third volume Gavin writes: 'In less than two years 5,000 of my first and second volume are dispersed among the Protestants of Great Britain and Ireland; I shall assiduously apply myself to finish the fourth volume, which shall be Master-Key both to Popery and to Hell,' undeterred, as he wishes his readers to infer, by the violent threats of the pope's emissaries. The concluding volume, which never appeared, was to have been entitled, according to the advertisement on the last page of vol. iii., 'Dr. Gavin's Dreams, or the Master-piece of his Master-Key.'

[Prefaces to vols. i. and iii. of A Master-Key.]
G. G.

GAVIN, ROBERT (1827-1883), painter, was the second son of Peter Gavin, a merchant at Leith, where he was born in 1827. He was educated at the Leith High School, and when about twenty-one years of age he entered the School of Design in Edinburgh, and studied under Thomas Duncan. He painted a large number of familiar and rustic subjects, mainly landscape compositions with figures of children, which became very popular. Some of these, such as the 'Reaping Girl' and 'Phoebe Mayflower,' were reproduced in chromo-lithography. He was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1854. About three years later he appears to have become dissatisfied with his progress as an artist, and entered in a wine merchant; but after about a year he resumed the practice of his art. He was a regular contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Scottish Academy, and between 1855 and 1871 exhibited a few pictures at the Royal Academy in London. In 1868 he made a tour in America, and painted several characteristic phases of negro life. Soon after his return home he went to Morocco, and resided for some years at Tangier, where he painted

numerous Moorish pictures. In 1879 he became an academician, and presented as his diploma work 'The Moorish Maiden's First Love,' a damsel caressing a beautiful white horse; this picture is now in the National Gallery of Scotland. He returned to Scotland in 1880, and continued to paint subjects of Moorish life and manners until his death, which took place at his residence, Cherry Bank, Newhaven, near Edinburgh, on 5 Oct. 1883. He died unmarried, and was buried in Warriston cemetery.

[Annual Report of the Royal Scottish Acad. 1883; Scotsman, 8 Oct. 1883; Edinburgh Courant, 8 Oct. 1883; Royal Scottish Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1850-82; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1855-71.]
R. E. G.

GAWDIE, SIR JOHN (1639-1699), painter. [See **GAWDY**.]

GAWDY, FRAMLINGHAM (1589-1654), parliamentary reporter, born on 8 Aug. 1589, was the eldest son of Sir Bassingbourne Gawdy, knight (*d.* 1606) of West Harling, Norfolk, by his first wife, Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Charles Framlingham, knight, of Crow's Hall in Debenham, Suffolk. In 1627 he served the office of sheriff for Norfolk, and was afterwards appointed one of the deputy-lieutenants of the county. He sat for Thetford, Norfolk, in the parliaments of 1620-1, 1623-4, 1625-6, and 1640, and throughout the Long parliament. He has left 'Notes of what passed in Parliament 1641, 1642,' preserved in Addit. MSS. 14827, 14828. He was buried at West Harling on 25 Feb. 1654, leaving six sons and two daughters by his wife Lettice, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Knowles, knight, who had been buried at the same place on 3 Dec. 1630. Several of his and his wife's letters are in the British Museum (index to *Cat. of Additions to the MSS.* 1854-75, pp. 605-6). The manuscripts of the Gawdy family are calendered in part ii. of the appendix to the 10th Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 306, and elsewhere; Official Return of Members of Parliament.]
G. G.

GAWDY, SIR FRANCIS (*d.* 1606), judge, was, according to the pedigrees in the Harleian MSS., the son of Thomas Gawdy of Harleston, Norfolk, by his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Shires, and therefore half-brother of Thomas Gawdy, serjeant-at-law, who died in 1556, and of Sir Thomas Gawdy [q. v.] Coke tells us that his 'name of baptism was Thomas, and his name of confirmation Francis, and that name of Francis, by the advice of all the judges, in anno

36 Hen. VIII, he did bear, and after used in all his purchases and grants' (*Comm. on Littleton*, 3 a). If, then, the pedigrees in the Harleian collection are correct, there were three sons of Thomas Gawdy of Harleston, by three different wives, each of whom received the baptismal name of Thomas. Francis Gawdy was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 8 May 1549, being described in the register as 'de Harleston in com. Norfolk.' He was elected a benchman of that society in 1558, and was reader there in 1566 and 1571, in which latter year he was also elected treasurer (DUGDALE, *Orig.* pp. 165, 170). He was also, according to Browne Willis, returned to parliament for Morpeth the same year. In Michaelmas term 1577 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 17 May 1582 he was appointed queen's serjeant. In that capacity he opened the case against the Queen of Scots, on the occasion of the proceedings against her at Fotheringhay, 14 Oct. 1586, on the charge of complicity in Babington's conspiracy. He also took part in the proceedings against Secretary William Davison [q. v.], in whose indiscretion in parting with the Scottish queen's death-warrant without express authority Elizabeth sought the means of relieving herself of the odium attaching to the execution (STRYPE, *Annals* (fol.), iii. pt. i. 364; COBBETT, *State Trials*, i. 1173, 1233). On 25 Nov. 1589 he was appointed a justice of the queen's bench (DUGDALE, *Chron. Ser.* p. 95), somewhat against his will, according to his nephew, Philip Gawdy of Clifford's Inn (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 521 a). His daughter Elizabeth married in the following year Sir William Newport, alias Hatton, nephew of Sir Christopher Hatton. On the death of Sir Christopher Hatton in 1591, he was nominated one of the commissioners to hear causes in chancery during the vacancy of the office of chancellor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591-4, p. 311). The first state trial in which he took part was that of Sir John Perrot in June 1592. He was a member of the special commission that sat at York House in June 1600 for the trial of Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX], and was one of the advisers of the peers on Essex's trial for high treason in Feb. 1600-1 (*Coll. Top. et Gen.* iii. 291; SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, ii. 173, 288; COBBETT, *State Trials*, i. 1315, 1334). In 1602 he went the home circuit with Serjeant Heale, being instructed to substitute for capital punishment in the galleys, rowed by many rowers, which her majesty has provided for the safety and defence of the maritime ports of her realm, for a term of seven years in the case of all felonies except murder, rape, and burglary.

In a letter from his nephew, Philip Gawdy, to his brother, Bassingbourne Gawdy, written in 1603, Gawdy is said to have 'disdained to be made a knight.' Nevertheless his name appears in the list of knights made at Whitehall on 23 July 1603 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 528 a; NICHOLS, *Progr.* (James I), i. 206; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*). He was a member of the court that tried Sir Walter Raleigh for high treason in November 1603 (COBBETT, *State Trials*, ii. 18). There is a tradition that he stated on his deathbed that 'the justice of England was never so depraved and injured as in the condemnation of Sir Walter Raleigh' (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vi. 366). On 26 Aug. 1605 he was created chief justice of the common pleas (DUGDALE, *Chron. Ser.* p. 100). He died suddenly of apoplexy at Serjeants' Inn in the following year. The date cannot be exactly fixed, but the month was probably June, as the patent of his successor, Sir Edward Coke, was dated 30 June 1606. Spelman, who, however, writes with an evident bias against the judge, states, somewhat ungrammatically, that 'having made his appropriate parish church a hay-house or dog-kennel, his dead corpse, being brought from London to Wallington, could for many days find no place of burial, but in the meantime growing very offensive by the contagious and ill savours that issued through the chinks of lead, not well soldered, he was at last carried to a poor church of a little village thereby called Runcton, and buried there without any ceremony' (*Hist. of Sacrilege*, ed. 1853, p. 243). Gawdy married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Coningsby, son of William Coningsby [q. v.], judge in the time of Henry VIII (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, vii. 413). His wife being entitled in her own right to the manor of Eston Hall, Gawdy is said to have acknowledged a fine (apparently for the purpose of settling the estate), 'which done,' says Spelman, 'she became a distracted woman, and continued so to the day of her death, and was to him for many years a perpetual affliction' (*ib.* p. 242). Of this marriage the sole issue was the daughter already mentioned, who married Sir William Newport. She died in the lifetime of her father, leaving no male issue, but an only daughter, Frances, who was brought up by Gawdy, and in February 1605 married Robert Rich, who was created Earl of Warwick in 1618. Peck, in his 'Desiderata Curiosa' (fol.), bk. vi. 51, mentions as among the Flaming MSS. 'a large account of Babington's plot, as the same was delivered in a speech at Fotheringay, at the examination of Mary Queen of Scots, 14 Oct. 1586, by Judge

Gawdy.' This seems to be identical with the 'historical account of Babington's conspiracy,' which we learn from Cobbett's 'State Trials,' i. 1173, formed a principal part of Gawdy's speech as queen's serjeant on that occasion.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, vii. 412, 516, ix. 63; Inner Temple Books; Addit. MS. 12507, f. 79; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

GAWDY, SIR JOHN (1639-1699), painter, born on 4 Oct. 1639, was the second son of Sir William Gawdy, bart. (*d.* 1666), of West Harling, Norfolk, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Duffield of East Wretham in the same county, and grandson of Framlingham Gawdy [q. v.] He was a deaf-mute, and became a pupil of Lely, intending to follow portraiture as a profession; but on the death of his elder brother, Bassingbourne, in 1660, he became heir to the family estates, and thenceforth painted only for amusement. Evelyn, who met him in September 1677, speaks of him as 'a very handsome person . . . and a very fine painter; he was so civil and well bred, as it was not possible to discern any imperfection by him' (*Diary*, 1850-2, ii. 111). He died, according to Blomefield, in 1699. By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Robert de Grey, knight, of Martin, Lincolnshire, he left one son, Bassingbourne, and one daughter, Anne, married to Oliver Le Neve of Great Witchingham, Norfolk. His son dying unmarried on 10 Oct. 1723, the baronetcy became extinct. Three of Gawdy's letters are preserved in the British Museum (index to *Cat. of Additions to the MSS.* 1854-75, p. 606).

[Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 306-7; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 169; Burke's Extinct Baronetcy, p. 216.] G. G.

GAWDY, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1589), *jun.* -- said by Blomefield (*Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, x. 115) to have been the son of John Gawdy of Harleston, Norfolk, by Rose, his second wife, daughter of Thomas Bennet, with which the pedigrees in the Harleian MSS. agree, except that they give Thomas as the christian name of the father. The minute in the Inner Temple register of the admission of the judge to that society also describes him as 'son of Thomas Gawdy, senior.' This Thomas Gawdy, senior, was identified by Foss with a certain barrister of that name, who was appointed reader at the Inner Temple in Lent 1548; was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in 1552; was re-appointed reader in Lent 1553, when he was fined for neglecting his duties; represented King's Lynn in parliament in 1547 (being then recorder of the town), and Norwich in

August 1566, shares with him a high-flown Latin epitaph in hexameter verse (author unknown) preserved in Plowden's 'Reports' (p. 180). If, however, any faith is to be placed in the pedigrees in the Harleian MSS., Thomas Gawdy the serjeant was not the Thomas Gawdy, senior, of the Inner Temple register, but his son by his first wife, Elizabeth. We learn from Strype (*Mem.*, (fol.) iii. pt. i. 265) that Serjeant Thomas Gawdy was in the commission of the peace for Essex in 1555, and distinguished himself from his colleagues as the 'only favourer' of the protestants. From him descended the family of Bassingbourne Gawdy. Thomas Gawdy the younger received, according to 'Athenæ Cantabr.' p. 36, 'some education' in the university of Cambridge, 'probably at Gonville Hall.' He entered the Inner Temple on 12 Feb. 1549, and was elected a benchler of that society in 1551, being then one of the masters of requests. He was returned to parliament for Arundel, Sussex, in 1553, and was summoned to take the degree of serjeant-at-law in 1558, but the writ abating by Queen Mary's death he was not called on the accession of Elizabeth. He was elected reader at his inn in Lent 1560, and treasurer in 1561, and in Lent 1567 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (*Harl. MSS.* 1177 f. 174 b, 1552 f. 161, 4755 ff. 87, 88, 5189 f. 26 b, 6093 f. 79; *Addit. MSS.* 27447 ff. 89, 91, 27959 f. 1; *Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of)*; *HORSFIELD, Sussex*, App. 32; *DUGDALE, Chron. Ser.* pp. 91, 93, *Orig.* p. 165). There is preserved among the Gawdy MSS. a draft of a curious petition addressed by him to the queen in council, begging that he might be excused contributing a hundred marks to the exchequer on the three following grounds, viz.: (1) that he had never received payment of a loan of 10*l.* made by him to the late queen; (2) that he was in embarrassed circumstances from having built too much on his estates; and (3) that he was 'no great meddler in the law.' It bears no date, but that of April 1570 has been conjecturally assigned to it (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Rep. on Gawdy MSS. 18). Gawdy was consulted by Dr. George in 1573 with reference to a dispute concerning the title to an advowson (*STRYPE, Ann.*, (fol.) ii. pt. i. 300). In November 1574 he was appointed justice of the queen's bench, and he was knighted by Elizabeth at Woodrising, on occasion of her Norfolk progress, on 26 Aug. 1578 (*DUGDALE, Chron. Ser.* p. 94; *NICHOLS,*

Progr. (Eliz.) ii. 225; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*). Disputes being chronic between Great Yarmouth and the Cinque ports as to fishing rights, which not unfrequently led to a kind of private warfare, a royal commission was appointed in 1575 to investigate and if possible adjust them, over which Gawdy presided (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. 307 a, 316 b; MANSHIP, *Yarmouth*, ed. Palmer, i. 186-9). On 9 Oct. 1578 he was nominated one of a commission to inquire into certain matters in controversy between the Bishop of Norwich and his chancellor, Dr. Becon; in 1580 he gave an extra-judicial opinion in a case between the Earl of Rutland and Thomas Markham 'touching the forestership of two walks in Sherwood' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 601; *Addenda*, 1580-1625, p. 23). He was one of the commissioners who tried Dr. Parry for conspiracy to assassinate the queen in February 1584-5, and William Shelley for the same offence a year later. He also sat at Fotheringhay in October 1586 on the commission for the trial of the Queen of Scots on the charge of complicity in Babington's conspiracy. He assisted at the trial of the Earl of Arundel on 18 April 1589 for the offence of intriguing with foreign catholics to subvert the state (*Fourth Rep. Dep. Keep. Publ. Rec.*, App. ii. p. 273; COBBETT, *State Trials*, i. 1095, 1167, 1251). He amassed a large fortune, which he invested in the purchase of land, chiefly in his native county. In 1566 he bought the manors of Saxlingham and Claxton, and in 1582 that of Coldham, all in Norfolk. At his death, which took place on 4 Nov. 1589, he held besides Claxton, where he usually resided, and Gawdy Hall in Harleston, some twelve other estates in different parts of Norfolk, and also estates in Suffolk and Berkshire. He was buried in the north chapel of the parish church of Redenhall, near Harleston.

Coke describes Gawdy as 'a most reverend judge and sage of the law, of ready and profound judgment, and of venerable gravity, prudence, and integrity' (*Reports*, pt. iv. p. 54 a). He was succeeded on the bench by his half-brother Sir Francis Gawdy [q. v.] Gawdy married first, in 1548, Etheldreda or Awdrey, daughter of William Knightley of Norwich; secondly, Frances Richers of Kent (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Rep. on Gawdy MSS. 1885, p. 2). By his first wife he had issue one son, Henry, who survived him, was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1593, and was created a knight of the Bath by James I in 1603. Many letters of Sir Henry Gawdy to his cousin Sir Bassingbourne and others are calendared in the report on the Gawdy MSS. issued by the Historical Manuscripts Com-

mission. The judge also left three daughters, Frances, Isabell, and Julian, of whom the last named married Sir Thomas Berney of Park Hall, Reedham, Norfolk, and died in 1673.

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, iii. 269, 277, 358, v. 215, 364, 370, 499, x. 115, xi. 128.] J. M. R.

GAWEN, THOMAS (1612-1684), catholic writer, son of Thomas Gawen, a minister of Bristol, was born at Marshfield, Gloucestershire, in 1612. He was admitted a scholar of Winchester School in 1625, and in 1632 was made perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. and M.A. After taking orders he travelled abroad, and at Rome made the acquaintance of Milton. On his return he became chaplain to Curle, bishop of Winchester, who in 1642 appointed him tutor to his son, then a commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford. That prelate also collated him to a benefice—probably Exton, Hampshire—and in 1645 to a prebend in the church of Winchester. Afterwards Gawen visited Italy a second time with the heir of the Pierpoints of Dorsetshire. At the Restoration he was presented to the rectories of Bishopstoke and Fawley, Hampshire, though he was never inducted into Fawley. He resigned all his preferments on being reconciled to the Roman catholic church, and to avoid persecution he withdrew to France, and through the interest of Dr. Stephen Goffe and Abbot Walter Montagu was admitted into the household of Queen Henrietta Maria. Subsequently he paid a third visit to Rome, married an Italian lady, and had a child by her. Wood says that because his wife had no fortune he deserted her and the child, and returned to England, 'his wealth being kept for the children of his brother.' Although living in retirement, he was in some trouble in 1679 over the popish plot. He died in Pall Mall on 8 March 1683-4, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

Wood, who describes him as a learned and religious person, states that he was the author of: 1. 'A brief Explanation of the several Mysteries of the Holy Mass, . . .' London, 1686, 8vo. 2. 'Certain Reflections upon the Apostles' Creed touching the Sacrament,' London, 1686, 8vo. 3. 'Divers Meditations and Prayers, both before and after the Communion,' London, 1686, 8vo. These three treatises were issued and bound together. He was author of other works, apparently unprinted, including a Latin version of John Cleveland's poem, 'The Rebel Scot,' and a translation from the Spanish of the life of Vincent of Caraffa, general of the jesuits.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 180; Dodd's

Church Hist. iii. 275; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 38; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 171.]

T. C.

GAWLER, GEORGE (1796-1869), governor of South Australia, son of Samuel Gawler, captain of the 73rd regiment, was born in 1796, and was educated at the military college, Great Marlow. He entered the army 4 Oct. 1810. He served with the 52nd light infantry through the Peninsular campaign from November 1811 to the end, being wounded at Badajoz and San Munos. He was present at Waterloo, where he led the right company of his regiment, and attained the rank of colonel. On 12 Oct. 1838 he became governor of the newly founded colony of South Australia, then in considerable difficulties owing to dissensions between the late governor, Captain Hindmarsh, and the resident commissioner of the South Australian Colonisation Society. His position was somewhat complicated, for not only was he governor and commander-in-chief, but he was in close personal relations with the Colonisation Society, being himself made resident commissioner. This no doubt led to some of the embarrassments which speedily followed his appointment. The Wakefield system, upon which the colony was supposed to be founded, aimed at bringing about an equality between the labourers emigrating and the demand which existed for their services. Colonel Gawler, by undertaking the development of large public works, concentrated the labourers in Adelaide, and prevented the settlers from obtaining their aid, thus causing at the same time a diminution in the sources of revenue and a large increase in the expenditure. By the end of 1840 the financial position of the colony was anything but satisfactory, and the home government determined to take the extreme step of dishonouring Gawler's drafts. He was recalled, and by a mishap his recall was first announced to him by his successor, George (afterwards Sir George) Grey (13 May 1841).

Gawler returned to England and devoted himself to religious and philanthropic pursuits. He died at Southsea 8 May 1869.

[South Australian Register, 1840-1; Rusden's History of Australia; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Stow's History of South Australia; South Australian, 1838-41; Hampshire Telegraph and Sussex Chronicle, 15 May 1869.]

E. C. K. G.

GAWLER, WILLIAM (1750-1809), organist, teacher, and composer, son of a schoolmaster, was born in 1750 in Lambeth. His Op. 2, a collection of lessons, minuets, variations, marches, songs, &c., for harpsichord or pianoforte, preceded by instructions, was pub-

lished by Preston in the Strand in 1780. 'Harmonia Sacra,' containing psalm tunes, anthems, hymns, and a voluntary, appeared in 1781. In 1784 Gawler was appointed organist (with a salary of 63*l.*) to the Asylum for Female Orphans, Lambeth; he composed for their chapel music (Op. 16) to 'Twelve Divine Songs' by Dr. Watts, and collected the psalm tunes in use there in 1785; two sets of voluntaries for the organ (GROVE); and some patriotic songs. He was parish clerk at Lambeth for many years, and died 15 March 1809. His sister married Dr. Pearce, lecturer at St. Mary's, Lambeth, master of the Academy, Vauxhall, and afterwards sub-dean of the Chapel Royal.

[Allen's Lambeth, pp. 86, 336; Register of Wills, P. C. C., Legard, fol. 134; Gawler's works in Brit. Mus. Library; Gent. Mag. xl. 542; Nichols's Lambeth, p. 153; parish register of Lambeth; information kindly supplied by Mr. George Booth, secretary, Female Orphan Asylum, Beddington.]
L. M. M.

GAY, JOHN (1685-1732), poet and dramatist, is generally stated to have been born in 1688. But the parish records of Barnstaple, produced at the 'Gay Bicentenary' held at that town in 1885, show that he was baptised at Barnstaple Old Church on 16 Sept. 1685. He came of an ancient but impoverished Devonshire family, being the youngest child of William Gay of Barnstaple, who lived in a house in Joy Street known as the Red Cross. William Gay died in 1695, his wife, whose maiden name was Hanmer, in 1694. John Gay, in all probability, fell to the care of an uncle, Thomas Gay, also resident at Barnstaple. He was educated at the free grammar school of that town, his masters, according to his nephew, the Rev. Joseph Baller (*Gay's Chair*, 1820, pp. 14-15), being Mr. Rayner and his successor, Mr. Robert Luck, the 'R. Luck, A.M.,' whose miscellaneous poems were published by Cave in April 1736, and dedicated to Gay's patron, the Duke of Queensberry.

O Queensberry! could happy Gay
This offering to thee bring,
'Tis his, my Lord (he'd smiling say),
Who taught your Gay to sing—

Luck writes, and it is asserted that Gay's dramatic turn was also derived from the plays which the pupils at Barnstaple were in the habit of performing under this rhyming pedagogue. It is also stated by Baller (*ib. p.*) that one of his schoolfellows and lifelong friends was William Fortescue [q. v.], afterwards master of the rolls. Little else survives respecting Gay's schooldays; but from the fact that there exists in the Forster

Library at South Kensington a large-paper copy of Maittaire's 'Horace,' copiously annotated in his beautiful handwriting, it must be assumed that subsequent to 1715, the date of the volume, he still preserved a love of the classics. His friends found no better career for him than that of apprentice to a mercer in London. With this vocation he was soon dissatisfied. Mr. Baller's account is that, 'not being able to bear the confinement of a shop,' he became depressed in spirits and health, and returned to his native town, where he was received at the house of another uncle, the Rev. John Hanmer, a nonconformist minister.

After a short stay at Barnstaple, his health, says Mr. Baller, became reinstated, and he returned to town, 'where he lived for some time as a private gentleman,' a statement scarcely reconcilable with the opening in life his friends had found for him. His literary inclinations were no doubt already developed, and it is probable that the swarming coffee-houses and taverns speedily supplied his 'fitting environment.' Rumour assigns to him, as his earliest employment, that of secretary to Aaron Hill [q. v.]. His first poem, mentioned by Hill, was 'Wine,' which is said to have been published in 1708, and was certainly pirated by the notorious Henry Hills of Blackfriars (see *Epistle to Bernard Lintot*) in that year. Its motto is

Nulla placere diu, nec vivere carmina possunt,
Quæ scribuntur aquæ potoribus—

a contested theory, which seems to have exercised Gay nearly all his lifetime; for he is still debating it in his latest letters. He pretends in this production to draw 'Miltonic air,' but the atmosphere is more suggestive of the 'Splendid Shilling' of John Philips [q. v.]. The concluding lines, which describe the breaking up of a 'midnight modern conversation' at the Devil Tavern, already disclose the minute touch of 'Trivia.'

'Wine' was not included in Gay's collected poems of 1720, perhaps because it was in blank verse. His next effort, which exhibits a considerable acquaintance with London letters, was the now rare 'twopenny pamphlet' entitled 'The Present State of Wit,' addressed 'to a Friend in the Country.' It is dated May 1711, and gives a curious account of periodical literature, especially of the recently completed 'Tatler' and the newly commenced 'Spectator.' 'The author,' says Swift (*Journal to Stella*, 14 May), 'seems to be a whig, yet he speaks very highly of a paper called "The Examiner," and says the supposed author of it is Dr. Swift. But above all things he praises the Tatlers and

Spectators, and I believe Steele and Addison were privy to the printing of it. Thus is one treated by these impudent dogs.' Swift, however, was wrong as to Gay's opinions. Such as they were—and he disclaims politics—he was a tory.

From a letter from Pope to Henry Cromwell, bearing date a few weeks later, it is plain he had already become slightly acquainted with Pope, whose 'Essay on Criticism' had been published just four days after the above-mentioned pamphlet. 'My humble service to Mr. Gay,' says Pope. They appeared together in Lintot's 'Miscellany' of May 1712 (the so-called 'Rape of the Lock' volume), to which Gay contributed a translation of one of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses.' But he must have been still practically unknown, as his name is not mentioned in the contemporary advertisements, although they duly announce even such *ignes minores* as Cromwell, Broome, and Fenton. A few weeks before had been advertised 'The Mohocks,' 'a tragi-comical farce, as it was acted near the Watch-house in Covent Garden,' notwithstanding which ambiguous statement it was never performed. 'This,' says the 'Biographia Dramatica,' iii. 55, 'has been attributed in general, and truly, to Mr. Gay.' It was dedicated to Mr. D***** (Dennis). In the same year (1712), and probably towards the close of it—since Pope's congratulations are dated December—he was appointed 'secretary or domestic steward' to the Duchess of Monmouth, whose husband had been beheaded in 1685. Early in 1713 (January) he published another poem, 'Rural Sports,' a georgic, which he dedicated to Pope. It is a performance of the 'toujours bien, jamais mieux' order, but nevertheless contains a good deal of unconventional knowledge of country life, especially of hunting and fishing. In September he contributed a clever paper on the art of dress to Steele's 'Guardian,' and it is possible that other pages of that periodical are also from his pen, while he is represented in the 'Poetical Miscellanies' of the same writer, which appeared in December, by two elegies ('Panthea' and 'Araminta') and a 'Contemplation on Night.'

At the beginning of 1714 Gay brought out the 'Fan,' one of his least successful efforts, and, though touched by Pope, now unreadable. This was succeeded by the 'Shepherd's Week,' a series of eclogues into which Pope had decoyed him in order to reinforce his own war with Ambrose Philips [q. v.], and sham pastoral. Gay was to depict rustic life with the gilt off, 'after the true ancient guise of Theocritus.' 'Thou wilt not find my Shepherdesses,' says the author's proem, 'idly

ipping upon oaten Reeds, but milking the Cane, tying up the Sheaves, or, if the Hogs are astray, driving them to their Styres . . . nor doth he [the shepherd] vigilantly defend his Flocks from Wolves [this was a palpable hit at Philips!], because there are none.' But the execution of the piece went far beyond its avowed object of ridicule, and Gay's eclogues abound with interesting folklore and closely studied rural pictures.

The 'Shepherd's Week' was dedicated to Bolingbroke, a circumstance which Swift hints (*POPE, Corr.* ii. 34) constituted that original sin against the court which subsequently so much interfered with Gay's prospects of preferment. But the allusions in this prologue (in rhyme) seem to show that the sometime mercer's apprentice had by this time made the acquaintance of Arbuthnot, and of some fairer critics whose favour was of greater importance to poetical advancement. 'No more,' he says, 'I'll sing Buxoma and Hobnelia,

But Lansdown fresh as Flow'r of May,
And Berkely Lady blithe and gay,
And Anglesey whose Speech exceeds
The Voice of Pipe or Oaten Reeds;
And blooming Hyde, with Eyes so Rare,
And Montague beyond compare.'

'Blooming Hyde, with eyes so rare,' it may be remarked, was Lady Jane Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Rochester, and elder sister of the 'Kitty, beautiful and young,' afterwards Duchess of Queensberry.

Soon after the publication of the 'Shepherd's Week' Gay appears to have resigned his position in the household of the Duchess of Monmouth, and to have obtained the superior appointment of secretary to Lord Clarendon, who in June 1714 was despatched as envoy extraordinary to the court of Hanover. It was the influence of Swift or Swift's friends which procured Gay this post, and there exists a curious rhymed petition from the necessitous poet to Lord-treasurer Oxford for funds to enable him to enter upon his functions. For a brief space we must imagine him strutting 'in silver and blue' through the clipped avenues of Herrenhausen, yawning over the routine life of the little German court, and, as he told Swift, perfecting himself in the diplomatic arts of 'bowing profoundly, speaking deliberately, and wearing both sides of his long periwig before.' Then the death of the queen (1 Aug.) put an end to Clarendon's mission, and his secretary was once more without employment. He came back to England in September, and a letter from Pope, dated the 23rd of that month, winds up by recommending him to make use of his past

position by writing 'something on the king, or prince, or princess' (*ib.* ii. 417). Arbuthnot seems to have given him similar counsel. Gay's easily depressed spirits did not at first enable him to act on this advice, but he shortly afterwards recovered himself sufficiently to compose and publish in November an 'Epistle to a Lady, occasion'd by the Arrival of Her Royal Highness' (i.e. the Princess of Wales, who came to England on 13 Oct.), in which he makes direct reference to his hopeless waiting for patronage.

The only outcome of this seems to have been that their royal highnesses came to Drury Lane to see Gay's next effort, the tragic-comi-pastoral farce of the 'What-d'ye-Call-it,' a play which belongs in part to the same class as Buckingham's 'Rehearsal,' inasmuch as it ridicules the popular tragedies of the day, and especially 'Venice Preserved.' The images of this piece were comic, and its action grave, a circumstance which must have been a little confusing to slow people, who, not having the advantage of the author's explanatory preface, could not readily see the joke. To Pope's deaf friend Henry Cromwell, who was unable to hear the words, and only distinguished the gravity of the gestures, it was, we are told, unintelligible. One of the results of this ambiguity was the publication by Lewis Theobald and Griffin the player of a 'Key to the What-d'ye-Call-it,' in which the travestied passages are quoted and the allusions traced. But there is originality and some wit in the little piece, which was published in March 1715, and it contains one of Gay's most musical songs, that beginning 'Twas when the seas were roaring.'

In the summer of 1715 (*ib.* ii. 458) Lord Burlington sent Gay to Devonshire, an expedition which he has pleasantly commemorated in the epistle entitled 'A Journey to Exeter.' In January of the following year he published his 'Trivia: or, the Art of Walking the Streets of London,' a poem, in the 'advertisement' of which he acknowledges the aid of Swift; and it is indeed not improbable that 'Trivia' was actually suggested by the 'Morning' and 'City Shower' which Swift had previously contributed to Steele's 'Tatler.' As a poem it has no permanent merit, but it is a mine of not-yet-overworked information respecting the details of outdoor life under Anne. Lintot paid Gay 43% for the copyright, and from a passage in one of Pope's letters to Caryll (*ib.* ii. 460 n.) he must have made considerably more by the sale of large-paper copies. 'We have had the interest,' says Pope, 'to procure him [Gay] subscriptions of a guinea a book to a pretty tolerable number. I believe it may be worth

150*l.* to him in the whole.' This was scarcely bad pay for a poem which was sold to the public at 1*s.* 6*d.* But its popularity must have been confined to the first issues, for it was not until 1730 that it reached a third edition.

Gay's next production was the comedy entitled 'Three Hours after Marriage,' of which it is perhaps fairer to say that he bore the blame than that he is justly chargeable with its errors of taste. Although he signed the 'advertisement,' and was popularly credited with the authorship, he had Pope and Arbuthnot for active coadjutors. The piece was acted at Drury Lane, and published in January 1717. It ran feebly for seven nights. Dennis figured in it as Sir Tremendous, 'the greatest critic of our age,' while Woodward the geologist was burlesqued in Johnson's part of Fossile, to gain access to whose wife two suitors disguise themselves respectively as a mummy and a crocodile, expedients not at all to the taste of the stern censors of the pit. Another of the personages, Phoebe Clinket (played by Steele's friend, Mrs. Bicknell), was said to be intended for Anne Finch [v.], countess of Winchilsea, who was alleged to have spoken contemptuously of Gay (*Biog. Dram.* iii. 334). Like the 'What-d'ye-Call-it,' 'Three Hours after Marriage' was followed by 'A Complete Key,' which, however, was a criticism, and not a 'puff oblique.' It also prompted the farce of the 'Confederates' by Joseph Gay, the *nom de guerre* of John Durant Breval [q. v.]; and a pamphlet entitled 'A Letter to Mr. John Gay, concerning his late Farce, entitled a Comedy,' 1717.

In July 1717 William Pulteney, afterwards Earl of Bath, carried Gay with him to Aix, and (like Lord Burlington) was repaid by a rhymed epistle. The next year (1718) saw him in Oxfordshire at Lord Harcourt's seat of Cockthorpe, from which place he occasionally visited Pope, then working at the fifth volume of the 'Iliad' in another of Harcourt's country seats, an old gothic house and tower at Stanton Harcourt. Here occurred that romantic episode of the two lovers struck dead by lightning, of which Pope's 'Correspondence' contains so many versions, and which, from the fact that one of the earliest of these was printed in 1737 (POPE, *Prose Works*, i.), as written by Gay to his brother-in-law, Fortescue, has (by many people besides Sophia Primrose) been supposed to have been first chronicled by Gay. It is most probable, however, that the matrix (so to speak) of the story was a joint production sent by both writers to their friends, and colour is given to this conjecture by a passage in a letter from Lord Bathurst to Pope in August, in

which he thanks his correspondent and Gay for the melancholy novel they have sent him of the unhappy lovers (POPE, *Corr.* iii. 325, and iv. 399 *n.*)

Nothing further of interest in Gay's life is recorded until 1720, when Tonson and Lintot published his poems in two quarto volumes, with a frontispiece by William Kent, the architect. Its subscription list rivals that to Prior's folio of 1718, and bears equal witness to the munificence of the Georgian nobility to the more fortunate of their minstrels. Lord Burlington and Lord Chandos are down for fifty copies each, Lord Bathurst and Lord Warwick for ten, and so forth. The second volume included a number of epistles, eclogues, and miscellaneous pieces, the majority of which were apparently published for the first time, as well as a pastoral tragedy entitled 'Dione.' One of the ballads, the still popular 'Sweet William's Farewell to Black-ey'd Susan,' is justly ranked among the best efforts of the writer's muse. By these two volumes he is alleged to have cleared 1,000*l.*, no mean amount when it is remembered that one of them consisted wholly of pieces already in circulation. His friends clustered about him with kindly counsel in this unlooked-for good fortune. Swift and Pope recommended him to purchase an annuity with the money; Erasmus Lewis (Lord Bathurst's 'proseman,' as Prior was his 'verseman') wished him to put it in the funds and live upon the interest; Arbuthnot to entrust it to providence and live upon the principal. But the 'most refractory, honest, good-natured man,' as Swift called him, went his own refractory way. The younger Craik had made him a present of some South stock, and he seems to have sunk his poetical gains in the same disastrous speculation. He became speedily the master of a fabulous fortune of 20,000*l.* Again his advisers came to his aid, begging him to sell wholly or in part, at least as much, said Fenton, as will make you 'sure of a clean shirt and a shoulder of mutton every day.' But Gay was bitten by the South Sea madness. He declined to take either course, and forthwith lost both principal and profits (*Biog. Brit.* and JOHNSON, *Lives*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 288).

Among the other names chronicled in the subscription lists of the 'Poems' of 1720 were those of the Duke of Queensberry and his duchess, Catherine Hyde [see under DOUGLAS, CHARLES, third DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY], henceforward Gay's kindest friends. The portrait of the duchess by Jervas as a milkmaid of quality is in the National Portrait Gallery. After her marriage (March 1720) she seems to have taken the poet entirely under

her protection. 'Any lady with a coach and six horses'—as Swift complained later, with a half-sorry recollection of his friend's 'rooted laziness' and 'utter impatience of fatigue'—'would carry him to Japan,' and he was certainly not the man to resent her grace's imperious patronage. 'He [Gay] is always with the Duchess of Queensberry,' writes Mrs. Bradshaw to Mrs. Howard from Bath in 1721; and five years later the poet himself tells Swift that he has been with his great friends at Oxford and Petersham 'and wheresoever they would carry me.' In the intervals he is with Lord Burlington at Chiswick or Piccadilly or Tunbridge Wells. Or he is helping Congreve to nurse his gout at 'the Bath,' or acting as Pope's secretary at Twickenham ('which you know is no idle charge'), or borrowing sheets from Jervas to put up Swift at the lodgings in Whitehall which were granted him by the Earl of Lincoln. But though his life sounds pleasant in the summary, it must often have involved many of the humiliations of dependency. According to Arbuthnot (POPE, *Corr.* ii. 32*n.*), it would seem that the Burlingtons sometimes neglected the creature comforts of their protégé, and they and his other great friends either could not or would not procure his advancement. 'They wonder,' says Gay piteously to Swift in 1722, 'at each other for not providing for me, and I wonder at them all.' Still, from a reference in another letter to Pope (*ib.* ii. 426 and *n.*), it appears that he drew a salary of 150*l.* per annum as a lottery commissioner, a post which he held from 1722 to 1731; and, except that he lived in the Saturnian age of letters for those who had friends in power, there was no pressing reason why he should be singled out for special honours.

It is evident, too, that his circumstances—as far as they can be ascertained from chance references—were not improved by his own dilatory and temporising habits, nor was he of a fibre to endure the shocks of fortune. When his unsubstantial South Sea riches had vanished, he sank into a state of despondency which, 'being attended with the cholic,' says the *Biographia Britannica*, 'brought his life in danger.' This illness, from a letter written to Swift in December 1722, must have preceded his appointment as a lottery commissioner. But he still continued to look discontentedly for further advancement, which was not forthcoming. 'I hear nothing of our friend Gay,' says Swift three years later, 'but I find the court keeps him at hard meat' (*ib.* ii. 55), and from other indications it would seem that Gay trusted much to the advocacy of Mrs. Howard (afterwards Coun-

tess of Suffolk), who probably had the will but not the power to help him.

After the 'Poems' of 1720 his next production was the tragedy of 'The Captives,' which was acted at Drury Lane in January 1724 with considerable success for seven nights, the third, or author's night, being by the express command of the Prince and Princess of Wales, to whom he had read his play in manuscript at Leicester House. Towards the close of the following year we get a hint of the work upon which his reputation as a writer mainly rests. 'Gay,' Pope tells Swift in December, 'is writing Tales for Prince William' (afterwards the Duke of Cumberland). The tales in question were the well-known 'Fables.' After considerable delay, caused to some extent by the slow progress of the plates, which were designed by Wootton, the animal painter, and Kent, the first series was published by Tonson & Watts in 1727, with an introductory fable to his highness. The work was well received; but, from a remark by Swift in No. 3 of 'The Intelligencer,' it must be inferred that some of the writer's sarcasms against courtiers were thought to be over bold. At all events, when the reward he had been led to anticipate came at last with the accession of George II, it was confined to a nomination as gentleman-usher to the little Princess Louisa. 'The queen's family,' he tells Swift in October 1727, 'is at last settled, and in the list I was appointed gentleman-usher to the Princess Louisa . . . which, upon account I am so far advanced in life, I have declined accepting, and have endeavoured, in the best manner I could, to make my excuses by a letter to her majesty. So now all my expectations are vanished; and I have no prospect, but in depending wholly upon myself, and my own conduct. As I am used to disappointments, I can bear them; but as I can have no more hopes, I can no more be disappointed, so that I am in a blessed condition' (*ib.* ii. 103).

In the same letter he refers to his next effort, the famous 'Beggar's Opera,' which he declares to be 'already finished.' The first idea was Swift's, and connects itself with the old warfare a

I believe,' says Swift in a letter to Pope of 30 Aug. 1716, 'that the pastoral ridicule is not exhausted, and that a porter, footman, or chairman's pastoral might do well. Or what think you of a Newgate pastoral?' Gay had essayed, upon another hint in this letter, a quaker eclogue, which is to be found in vol. ii. of the 'Poems' of 1720; but for the Newgate pastoral he had substituted a lyrical drama, which was now completed. Spence (*Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, p. 120) says that

Swift did not like the variation, and neither he nor Pope thought it would succeed, while Congreve and the Duke of Queensberry seem to have agreed in predicting that it would either be a great success or a great failure (POPE, *Corr.* ii. 111). It was produced on 29 Jan. 1728 at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and made its author's name a household word. In the theatre the same hesitation which had manifested itself among Gay's private critics for a while prevailed. Cibber and his brother patentees rejected it at Drury Lane, and Quin, who was to have taken the part of the hero Macheath, surrendered it to an actor named Walker. Even when actually upon the boards its success hung in the balance, until Lavinia Fenton [q. v.], the Polly of the piece, brought down the house by the tender and affecting way in which she sang—

For on the rope that hangs my dear
Depends poor Polly's life.

In a note to the 'Dunciad,' Pope (or Pope's annotator) summarises its subsequent history: 'It was acted in London sixty-three days [Genest says sixty-two] . . . and renew'd the next season with equal applauses. It spread into all the great towns of England, was play'd in many places to the 30th and 40th time, at Bath and Bristol 50, &c. It made its progress into Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, where it was performed twenty-four days together. It was lastly acted in Minorca. The fame of it was not confin'd to the Author only; the Ladies carry'd about with 'em the favourite songs of it in Fans; and houses were furnish'd with it in Screens. The person who acted Polly, till then obscure, became all at once the favourite of the town; her Pictures were engraved and sold in great numbers; her Life written; books of Letters and Verses to her publish'd; and pamphlets made even of her Sayings and Jests' (POPE, *Works*, 1735, ii. 161-2).

Several pictures of the 'twixt-Polly-and-Lucy scene in this famous piece were painted by Hogarth. That belonging to the Duke of Leeds was exhibited in 1887-8 at the Grosvenor Gallery, with another version belonging to Mr. Louis Huth. A third belongs to Mr. John Murray. In 1790 William Blake made a well-known engraving after one of these. Walker (Macheath) is shown in the centre, while Lucy (Mrs. Eggleton) pleads for him to the left, and Polly (Miss Fenton) to the right. Rich, the manager of Lincoln's Inn Fields (there was a current witticism that the piece had made 'Rich gay, and Gay rich'), the Duke of Bolton, who ran away with and afterwards married Miss Fenton, and the author himself are among the spec-

tators. Report says that Pope pointed the satire in some of the songs. But against this must be set his express disclaimer to Spence (*Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, pp. 110, 120). 'We [he means himself and Swift] now and then gave a correction, or a word or two of advice, but it [the play] was wholly of his own writing.'

Encouraged by the success of the 'Beggar's Opera,' which, he says, by the time its thirty-sixth night had been reached, had brought him between 700*l.* and 800*l.* (POPE, *Corr.* ii. 120, 121), while his manager had made 4,000*l.*, he set promptly about a sequel, in which he transferred some of the chief personages to the plantations. To this new piece he gave the name of the all-popular heroine of its predecessor. But when 'Polly' was ready for rehearsal the Duke of Grafton, then lord chamberlain, acting under the express instructions of the king, who in his turn was influenced by Walpole, sent to forbid the representation. Whatever the real reason for this step may have been, its result was to give the unacted opera an interest to which its literary and dramatic merits could hardly have entitled it. Its prohibition became a party question, and its sale in book form was an extraordinary success, in which every opponent of the court was concerned. The Duchess of Marlborough (Congreve's duchess) gave 100*l.* for a single copy, and for soliciting subscriptions for her favourite within the very precincts of St. James's the Duchess of Queensberry was dismissed the court. Thereupon her husband resigned his appointments and followed his wife, who took her *congé* in a very saucy and characteristic letter to King George. It is clear that in this Gay was merely the stalking-horse of political antagonism, but for the moment he was a popular martyr. 'The in-offensive John Gay,' wrote Arbuthnot to Swift, 19 March 1729, 'is now become one of the obstructions to the peace of Europe, the terror of the ministers, the chief author of the "Craftsman," and all the seditious pamphlets which have been published against the government. He has got several turned out their places; the greatest ornament of the court [i.e. Lady Queensberry] banished from it for his sake; another great lady [Mrs. Howard, afterwards Countess of Suffolk] in danger of being *chassée* likewise; about seven or eight duchesses pushing forward, like the ancient *circumcelliones* in the church, who shall suffer martyrdom on his account first. He is the darling of the city. . . . I can assure you, this is the very identical John Gay whom you formerly knew and lodged with in Whitehall two years ago.' After this date those Whitehall lodgings, Gay tells us (*ib.* ii. 165), were

'judged not convenient' for one so little in court favour. But, on the other hand, the publication of 'Polly' brought him between 1,100*l.* and 1,200*l.*, or considerably more than he could reasonably have expected to make if it had succeeded upon the stage (*ib.* ii. 142*n.*)

The ups and downs of fortune, however, were scarcely calculated to fortify Gay's lax and compliant nature. Early in December 1728 he had been confined with an attack of fever. The prohibition of 'Polly' on the 12th seems to have been followed by a serious relapse in which he was dangerously ill. In Arbuthnot's letter above quoted he writes that Gay owes his life under God 'to the unwearied endeavours and care of your humble servant; for a physician who had not been passionately his friend could not have saved

Gay himself, writing to Swift on the previous day, had told the same tale. With the Queensberrys he seems to have continued for the rest of his life either in their town house or in their country seat of Amesbury in Wiltshire. They assumed, indeed, formal charge of him, the duke taking care of his money and the duchess watching over the poet himself. Among Swift's correspondence there are a number of joint letters to the dean in Ireland from Gay and his patroness, the leading topic of which is the allurements of Swift to England. Literature seems to have languished with Gay at this time, and he still felt the effects of his last illness. 'I continue to drink nothing but water,' he tells Swift in March 1730, 'so that you cannot require any poetry from me,' an utterance which shows

he was still constant to the doctrine laid down in the motto to his first poem of 'Wine.' He had, however (the same letter reminds us), vamped up an old play, 'The Wife of Bath,' which had already been acted without success in May 1713, and was now (1730) reproduced at Lincoln's Inn Fields with no better fortune, notwithstanding the great reputation its author had gained from the 'Beggar's Opera.' In December 1731 he says he has made some progress in a second series of 'Fables,' and a few months later announces that he has 'already finished about fifteen or sixteen.' The morals of most of them, he adds, 'are of the political kind, which makes them run into a greater length than those I have already published.' Further, he has 'a sort of scheme to raise his finances by doing something for the stage.' What this something was is a matter of conjecture. It can scarcely have been the serenata or pastoral drama of 'Acis and Galatea,' which was produced at the Haymarket in May 1732, with Miss Arne (afterwards Mrs. Cibber) for heroine, because both the words and the music (the latter

Handel's) had been written some ten years before. But it may have been the comedy of 'The Distrest Wife,' printed long after Gay's death in 1743; or it may have been, and most probably was, the opera of 'Achilles,' which was acted at Covent Garden in February 1733. In his last letter to Swift, dated 16 Nov. 1732, he says that he has come to London before the family, to follow his own inventions, which included the arrangements for producing the last-named opera. About a fortnight afterwards he was attacked by an inflammatory fever, and died in three days (4 Dec. 1732)—'the most precipitate case I ever knew,' says Arbuthnot. After lying in state at Exeter 'Change, he was 'interred at Westminster Abbey as if he had been a peer of the realm,' and the Queensberrys erected a handsome monument to his memory, which, however, is disfigured by a flippant couplet borrowed from one of his letters to Pope:—

Life is a jest, and all things show it.
I thought so once, and now I know it.

It is but just, however, to say that he wished the words to be put on his tombstone, explaining them to signify 'his present sentiment in life' (*ib.* ii. 436). Pope also wrote an epitaph for his monument, which, though it contains some happily characteristic lines, e.g. 'In Wit a Man, Simplicity a Child,' has never quite recovered the terrible mangling it received at the hands of Johnson (*Epitaphs of Pope*, 1756). Gay's fortune, husbanded by the Queensberrys, amounted to about 6,000*l.* It was equally divided between his sisters, Katherine Baller and Joanna Fortescue, who in addition had some years afterwards the profits of a theatrical benefit (*Gay's Chair*, p. 25). In addition to the pieces named above was printed in 1754 a farce called 'The Rehearsal at Goatham.'

There are portraits of Gay by Dahl (Countess Delawarr's), Zincke, Hogarth, and others. In the National Portrait Gallery is an unfinished sketch in oils by Sir Godfrey Kneller, which has been etched for the 'Parchment Library' by Mr. H. A. Willis. Another and a better known portrait, belonging to Lord Scarsdale, and painted by Kneller's follower, William Aikman, was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1887–8. It shows him in a blue cap and coat, and is said to have been praised by contemporaries for its fidelity. It was engraved by F. Milvius [i.e. F. Kyte]. Last in order comes the portrait by Richardson, dated 12 Aug. 1732, exhibited by Viscountess Clifden at South Kensington in 1867. In character Gay was affectionate and amiable, but indolent, luxurious, and very easily depressed. His health was never good, and

his inactive habits and tastes as a gourmand did not improve it. But his personal charm as a companion must have been exceptional, for he seems to have been a universal favourite, and Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot (with none of whom he ever quarrelled) were genuinely attached to him.

Blest be the great! for those they take away,
And those they left me; for they left me Gay,
sings Pope in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot,' ll. 255-6; and Swift, in his 'Verses on his own Death,' gives him as mourner the next place to Pope:—

Poor Pope will grieve a month, and Gay
A week, and Arbuthnot a day.

The lamentations of Gay's associates over his 'unpensioned' condition ('Gay dies unpension'd with a hundred friends,' *Dunciad*, iii. 330) require to be taken by the modern reader with a grain of salt. Gay had never rendered any services to entitle him to those court favours which he wasted his life in expecting, and on more than one occasion must have made himself a *persona ingrata* to those in power. Beginning as a mere mercer's apprentice, from such slender poetical credentials as 'Wine' and 'Rural Sports,' he became the friend of all the best-known writers of his age, from Bolingbroke to Broome, and the companion of dukes and earls. Between their real and their fictitious value, his works succeeded on the whole remarkably well, and, 'Polly' excepted, he seems to have had no difficulty in getting his plays produced. If he was unrewarded by an ungrateful court (his apartments in Whitehall and his lottery commissionership counting apparently for nothing), it must be remembered that for the most part he lived in clover in great houses, and that he left at his death a very fair fortune acquired by his pen, which, but for his own imprudence, might have been at least half as much again. That he was disappointed in an advancement he rather desired than deserved can only be made a grievance by those who (like Swift) are constantly seeking for pretexts to quarrel with the acts of their political opponents.

Of Gay's works the 'Beggars Opera' and the 'Fables' (the second series of which, already referred to, was published by Knapton in 1738 from the manuscripts in the hands of the Duke of Queensberry) are best known. Stockdale's edition of the 'Fables,' 1793, upon which Blake worked, and Bewick's edition of 1779 are still prized by collectors. Next to these come 'Trivia' and the 'Shepherd's Week,' which must always retain a certain value for their touches of folklore and their social details. As a song-writer Gay is very successful, his faculty in this way being

greatly aided by his knowledge of music (cf. WARTON, *Pope*, 1797, i. 149). Of his 'Epistles' the brightest is that imitating Canto 46 of the 'Orlando Furioso,' in which he welcomes Pope's return from Troy (i.e. when he had completed his translation of the 'Iliad'), and it deserves mention as an example of *ottava rima* earlier than Tennant, Frere, or Byron. It was first printed in 'Additions to the Works of Pope' [by George Steevens?], 1776, i. 94-103. There is also a certain Hogarthian vigour in the eclogue called 'The Birth of the Squire.' But those who to-day read his life will probably wonder at his poetical reputation even in his own time, although it is impossible to deny to him the honour of adding several well-known quotations (e.g. 'While there's life there's hope,' and 'Dearest friends must part') to the current common-places of what his contemporaries dignified by the title of 'polite conversation.'

[Coxe's Life, 2nd ed. 1797; Gay's Chair, 1820; Biog. Brit. art. 'Gay'; Pope's Correspondence, by Elwin and Courthope, passim; Spence's Anecdotes; Johnson's Lives, ed. Cunningham, 1854, ii. 283-98; Thackeray's English Humourists, 1858, pp. 181-93. Some passages in the above life are borrowed from brief memoirs of Gay by the present writer prefixed to his Fables in the Parchment Library, 1882, and to the selection from his verses in Ward's Poets, 1880, Addison to Blake. The chair, a woodcut of which forms the frontispiece to Gay's Chair above referred to, was in the collection of George Godwin, F.S.A. [q. v.] It was sold in April 1888, after Godwin's death, and appears to have really belonged to the poet. A worthless Life (with a portrait) was published by Curll in 1733. Mr. W. H. K. Wright, borough librarian, Plymouth, is at present (1889) engaged upon a bibliography of Gay.] A. D.

GAY, JOHN (1813-1885), surgeon, was born at Wellington, Somersetshire, in 1813, and after a successful studentship at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, became M.R.C.S. in 1834, and in 1836 was appointed surgeon to the newly established Royal Free Hospital, with which he was connected for eighteen years. In 1856 he became surgeon of the Great Northern Hospital, of which he was senior surgeon at the time of his death, which took place on 15 Sept. 1885, after two years' partial paralysis. He left a widow, one daughter, and two sons. Besides contributions to the medical press and an elaborate article on 'Cleft Palate' in Costello's 'Cyclopædia of Surgery,' Gay wrote several important practical memoirs, which are enumerated below. His work on femoral rupture (1848) described a new mode of operating, modified from that of Mr. Luke. Sir W. Fergusson, in his 'Practical Surgery,' says of

it: 'For many years I have rarely performed any other operation for crural hernia.' The book exhibits much anatomical and surgical research. He also advocated and successfully practised the free incision of acutely suppurating joints, and this came into general use. In the treatment of chronic and indurated ulcers of the leg he introduced considerable improvements, and his Lettsomian lectures and other writings exhibit intelligence, study, and practical skill. Gay was of short stature, active, enthusiastic, and somewhat impetuous, high-principled and popular socially. He wrote: 1. 'On Femoral Rupture, its Anatomy, Pathology, and Surgery,' 4to, 1848. 2. 'On Indolent Ulcers and their Surgical Treatment,' 1855. 3. 'On Varicose Disease of the Lower Extremities and its Allied Disorders' (the Lettsomian lectures before the Medical Society of London, 1867), 1868. 4. 'On Hæmorrhoidal Disorder,' 1882. He contributed many papers to the medical journals and transactions of societies.

[Lancet, Medical Times, 26 Sept. 1885; Barker's Photographs of Eminent Medical Men, ii. 43; Trans. Medico-Chirurg. Soc. lxi. 13.]
G. T. B.

GAY, JOSEPH. [See BREVAL, JOHN DURANT, 1680?–1738.]

GAYER, ARTHUR EDWARD (1801–1877), ecclesiastical commissioner for Ireland, born on 6 July 1801 near Newcastle-under-Lyne, Staffordshire, was the eldest son of Edward Echlin Gayer, major 67th regiment, by his wife, Frances Christina, only daughter of Conway Richard Dobbs, M.P., of Castle Dobbs, Carrickfergus (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Cornwall*, ed. 1887, p. 173). He was educated at a private school near Money-more, co. Londonderry, and subsequently at Durham and Bath grammar schools. In October 1818 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, obtained honours in both science and classics, and went out B.A. in 1823, proceeding LL.B. and LL.D. in 1830 (*Dublin Graduates*, 1591–1868, p. 217). He was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term 1827, after studying in Lincoln's Inn, and was admitted an advocate in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts in 1830. In November 1844 he was called within the bar as queen's counsel, and was appointed chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Ossory in 1848, of Meath in January 1851, and of Cashel, Emly, Waterford, and Lismore in June 1851. In March 1857 he stood a stiffly contested election for the university of Dublin, when, after a five days' poll, he was defeated by Anthony Lefroy, eldest son of Chief-justice Lefroy. On

8 June 1859 he was chosen one of the ecclesiastical commissioners for Ireland, which office he held, together with his three vicar-generalships, until the disestablishment of the Irish church in July 1869. He wrote some pamphlets upon disestablishment, one of which, 'Fallacies and Fictions relating to the Irish Church Establishment exposed,' 8vo, Dublin, 1868, reached a twelfth edition.

Gayer was for twenty-five years honorary secretary of the Dingle and Ventry Mission Association, which he had helped to found. He was one of the honorary secretaries of the Hibernian Temperance Society for many years (during two of which he gratuitously edited the 'Irish Temperance Gazette'), and afterwards of the Italian Church Reformation Fund. He was also one of the founders of the Night Asylum for the Houseless Poor in Dublin, and of the protestant reformatory schools. In 1851 he helped to start in Dublin the 'Catholic Layman,' which discussed, in what was doubtless meant to be a 'mild and candid spirit,' all the leading points of difference between the churches of England and Rome. He was for several years the sole editor, but received able assistance from some of the most eminent divines in the Irish church. This periodical, in its seventh year of publication, reached a circulation of sixteen thousand copies, and was discontinued only because of the editor's failing health. It was subsequently issued with a supplement, containing a general index and analytical digest, in 8 vols., with Gayer's name on the title-page, 4to, Dublin, 1862. In 1859 Gayer was presented with a piece of plate of the value of five hundred guineas 'by his fellow-labourers and other friends of truth,' in testimony of his editorial ability. Besides some lectures, mostly delivered before the Dublin Young Men's Christian Association, Gayer was author of: 1. 'Memoirs of the Family of Gayer. Compiled from authentic sources exclusively for private distribution among friends and relatives,' 8vo, Westminster, 1870. 2. 'Papal Infallibility and Supremacy tried by Ecclesiastical History, Scripture, and Reason,' 8vo, London, 1877.

He died on 12 Jan. 1877, leaving issue by two marriages.

[A. E. Gayer's Memoirs of Family of Gayer.]
G. G.

GAYER, SIR JOHN (d. 1649), lord mayor of London, belonging to a family originally seated at Liskeard, but afterwards at Trenbrace, in the parish of St. Keverne, Cornwall, was the eldest son of John Gayer (d. 1593), a merchant of Plymouth, Devonshire, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert Trelawny.

of 'Tidiver' (Tideford), Cornwall (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Cornwall*, ed. 1887, p. 172; *Visitation of London*, 1633-5, Harl. Soc. i. 306; will of the elder John Gayer, P. C. C. 86, Nevill). He settled in London, and was admitted to the freedom of the city as a member of the Fishmongers' Company. He was prime warden of that company in 1638. A prominent director of the East India Company, he was frequently chosen to serve on their committees, and probably visited India (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. East Indies, 1625-1629). In 1626 he gave land to the Orphan Boys' Asylum at Plymouth, founded by Thomas and Nicholas Sherwell. With Abraham Colmer and Edmund Fowell he founded in 1630 a charity called the Hospital of the Poor's Portion in Plymouth (LYSONS, *Magna Britannia*, vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 404-5). Gayer was chosen sheriff of London 24 June 1635, and alderman of Aldgate ward 27 Oct. 1636 (OVERALL, *Remembrancia*, pp. 9-10). As sheriff he was active in enforcing the payment of ship-money. He also allowed many of the ships in which he had a share to be 'taken up' for the king's service, but in January 1636-7 requested the lords of the admiralty not to use this concession too frequently (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-7). On 3 Dec. 1641 he was knighted at Hampton Court (METCALFE, *A Book of Knights*, p. 197). His name was removed from the committee for ordering the militia of the city of London, 21 Sept. 1642 (*Lords' Journals*, v. 366). He was one of the gentlemen called in by the commons, 24 Dec. 1642, and asked to lend 1,000*l.* upon the security of the public faith for the purpose of maintaining the army during negotiations for peace (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 901), but he refused. He was, however, elected lord mayor on 29 Sept. 1646. During his mayoralty the king was brought to Hampton Court. On 23 July 1647 parliament passed an ordinance for compulsory service in the militia, which caused such disturbances among the city apprentices that it was annulled on the 26th. The commons, however, acting on the report of the common council and committee of the militia, resolved on 24 Sept. to impeach Gayer and four aldermen of high treason for abetting the tumult (*Commons' Journals*, v. 315-16). They were committed next day to the Tower. Gayer protested in an ably written tract issued on 28 Sept., 'Vox Civitatis, or the Cry of the City of London against the tyranny . . . of the . . . Army, with the Vindication of those five worthy Patriots of this City,' &c. (anon.) On 29 Sept. he was ordered to deliver his ensigns of office to Alderman John Warner, who had been elected lord mayor in his place (*ib.* v.

318, 320). At the end of October the prisoners contrived to have printed and distributed a formal 'declaration' of their innocence, which appears to have been chiefly composed by Gayer. The articles of impeachment were not carried up to the lords until 13 March 1647-8 (*ib.* v. 494). On 15 April the lords ordered Gayer to be brought to the bar. In the interval he addressed a spirited protest to the lieutenant of the Tower, in which he demanded to be tried by a jury. He managed to have this letter published as 'A Salva Libertate sent to Colonell Tichburn, Lieutenant of the Tower, on Monday, April 17, 1648. . . . Being occasioned by the receipt of a Paper sent unto him by the said Lieutenant, wherein the said Lieu^t was seemingly authorised to carry him before the Lords on Wednesday next, being the 19th of April;' the printed sheet contained an eloquent appeal to the reader, urging that Gayer was defending the liberties of all Englishmen. A man distributing the sheet was sent to Newgate charged with being concerned in a plot to rescue Gayer. Gayer refused to kneel at the bar as a 'delinquent,' and for this contempt was fined 500*l.* He demanded a jury without success. Counsel were ordered to be assigned to him, and he was recommitted to the Tower (*Lords' Journals*, x. 196, 201, 208, 219, 221). On 23 May the lord mayor (Warner) petitioned the lords for the unconditional release of the imprisoned aldermen (*ib.* x. 276, 278), and on 3 June the commons resolved to proceed no further upon the impeachment (*Commons' Journals*, v. 583, 584). Three days afterwards the prisoners were discharged (*Lords' Journals*, x. 307, 308). Gayer was removed from his office of alderman by order of the parliament on 7 April 1649 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 181). The year before, on being elected president, he presented Christ's Hospital with 500*l.* He died on 20 July 1649. In his funeral sermon by Nathaniel Hardy at his burial in St. Catherine Cree Church on 14 Aug. following he is stated (p. 25) to have been over sixty. By his wife, Katharine, daughter of Sampson (not Samuel) Hopkins of Coventry, Warwickshire, who died before him, he left issue John, Robert, Katharine ('now wife of Robert Abdy, marchant'), Mary, Sara, and Elizabeth. In his will, dated 19 Dec. 1648 (P. C. C. 133, Fairfax), he gave large bequests to numerous charities, including 500*l.* to Plymouth, and 200*l.* to the parish of St. Catherine Cree to provide for an annual sermon on 16 Oct. The story ran that he had once been lost in a desert, when a lion had passed without hurting him in consequence of his prayers and vows of charity. The sermon is therefore

known as the 'Lion Sermon.' He gave 100*l.* to the Fishmongers' Company to provide for a yearly distribution to the poor of St. Peter's Hospital at Newington in Surrey, also 25*l.* in money to make 'a faire guilt standing cupp with a cover,' and his arms engraven thereon. What is said to be a good portrait of Gayer by Lely was in 1870 in the possession of Henry Godolphin Biggs of Stockton House, Wiltshire. A fine specimen of his autograph is preserved in the British Museum Addit. MS. 19399, vol. ii. 1646-1768, No. 171, f. 13.

[Smyth's Obituary (Camd. Soc.), p. 27, where Gayer's death is said to have occurred on 12 April 1649; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 128, 175, 238, 251; Stow's Survey (Strype), bk. v. pp. 59, 144; A. E. Gayer's Memoirs of Family of Gayer, 1870; Hatton's New View of London, i. 182; Report of Charity Commissioners, 1830, xii. 197.]
G. G.

GAYER, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1711?), governor of Bombay, was the son of Humfrey Gayer, merchant, of Plymouth, Devonshire (fourth son of John Gayer, who died in 1593), by his wife, Miss Sparke of the same town, and nephew of Sir John Gayer (*d.* 1649) [q. v.] (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Cornwall*, ed. 1887, p. 172; *Visitation of London*, 1633-5, Harl. Soc., i. 306; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629-31, p. 152). His uncle bequeathed to him 100*l.* At an early age he entered the service of the East India Company, and rose to be a sea-captain.

On being appointed by the owners commander of the ship *Society*, he was admitted into the freedom of the company on 7 April 1682. On 3 June 1692 he was chosen governor of the port and island of Bombay. In 1693, when Sir John Goldsborough [q. v.] was appointed 'General and Commander-in-Chief, &c.,' Gayer (who had been knighted on 18 March) was appointed (10 April) 'our Lieutenant-Generall, Governour of Bombay, and Directore-in-Chief of all our Affaires and ffactoryes, . . . next and under Our Generall Sir John Goldsborough,' whom he was to succeed in case of death. He went out in December 1693 as governor of Bombay and general, reaching the Indian coast at Calicut on 5 March 1693-4, and there hearing of the death of Goldsborough. Gayer's tenure of office was much troubled by difficulties with the 'interlopers' and the growth of the New Company. In 1699 the fore-runners of the New (or English) East India Company were followed by Sir Nicholas Waite (a dismissed agent of the old company, resident at Surat and king's consul. The servants of the Old (or London) Company refused to recognise the new men or even the

authority of Sir William Norris, who came out as King William's ambassador to the Great Mogul. Waite unscrupulously turned every engine against the Old Company, not even hesitating, it would appear, to stimulate the native excitement by charging his rivals with piracy. The native government was ready enough to take advantage of these rivalries. The ambassador arrived on 10 Dec. 1700, convoyed by four king's ships. A contest in bribery began between the agents of the two companies. Gayer, who had left his stronghold at Bombay and come to Swally, the roadstead of Surat, to arrange the disputes in which the governor of Surat was involved, was arrested there, in consequence apparently of Waite's charges. Along with his wife and some of his council, he was removed to Surat by a body of native troops, and confined to the factory. His confinement, with some temporary suspension, endured for years. He was still a prisoner in the beginning of 1709, when the companies had been amalgamated. Before going to Surat, Gayer had desired to retire on account of ill-health (see his letter to the company from 'Bombay Castle, Aug. the 18th, 1699'). In their letters to the court dated from Surat, 31 March and 25 April 1706, Gayer and his council give a frightful picture of the anarchy in Guzerat and the country between Surat and Ahmedabad. At length the Old Company, in a letter to Gayer, dated 20 April 1708, intimated that Waite had been removed, although his perverse violence had driven his council previously to confine him; and, as Gayer's captivity disqualified him from succeeding, William Aislabie, deputy-governor at Bombay, had been appointed general in his place. They also hinted that Gayer might have gained his liberty had he not stood so much on the punctilios of release. He was certainly released by 5 Oct. 1710. On that day he made his will in Bombay Castle, and died there, probably in the following year (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1712, f. 64). He was twice married, but left no issue. His first wife, a Miss Harper, had died in India, and he desired, should he himself die there, to be buried in her tomb. His will was proved at London by his second wife, Mary, on 17 April 1712 (registered in P. C. C. 70, Barnes). After making liberal bequests to his relatives and friends, he left 5,000*l.* for the benefit of young ministers and students for the ministry, especially desiring that the recipients should be of the same principles as Richard Baxter.

[Diary of William Hedges, Esq., ed. Colonel Sir Henry Yule (Hakluyt Soc.), ii. cxxxvii-clv; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, v. 97.]
G. G.

GAYNESBURGH, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1307), bishop of Worcester. [See **GAINSBOROUGH, WILLIAM.**]

GAYTON, CLARK (1720?–1787?), admiral, after serving as a midshipman in the *Squirrel* with Captain Peter Warren on the coast of North America, and subsequently as a lieutenant in the West Indies, was promoted by Commodore Knowles to command the *Bien Aimé* storeship on 12 Aug. 1744. In July 1745, being then at Boston, he was appointed by Commodore Warren to command the *Mermaid*, in which he came home in the following March in charge of convoy. He continued to command the *Mermaid* on the home station till September 1747. On 10 July 1754, applying for employment, he describes himself as a man with a large family and seven years on half-pay; and on 3 Feb. 1755 adds that before that almost his whole life had been spent at sea. In the following May he commissioned the *Antelope*, which he commanded on the home station till August 1756, when he was moved into the Royal Anne guardship at Spithead, and in April 1757 into the *Prince*, for service in the Mediterranean, as flag-captain to Admiral Henry Osborn [*q. v.*]. On Osborn's return home, in the summer of 1758, Gayton was appointed to the *St. George*, in which he went out to the West Indies, and joined the squadron under Commodore Moore [see **MOORE, SIR JOHN**, *d.* 1779] at the unsuccessful attack on Martinique and the reduction of Guadeloupe, January 1759. A doubtful story is told that Gayton and other captains at the council of war pointed out that, from the commanding height of the citadel of Guadeloupe, ships were of little use against it: 'the commodore judged otherwise, and in arranging the attack sent Gayton a written order to engage the citadel, but afterwards, seeing the *St. George* suffering severely from the plunging fire, he sent a verbal order for her to haul off; to which Gayton replied that, as he had a written order to engage, he could not haul off without a corresponding written order; but before this could be sent the citadel ceased firing and was evacuated by the enemy' (**CHARNOCK**, *v.* 388). Captain Gardiner, the historian of the campaign (*An Account of the Expedition to the West Indies*, p. 23), who was present at the time, knows nothing of this; and as the order of attack, detailing the *St. George*, together with the Cambridge and Norfolk, to engage the citadel, was necessarily and according to custom in writing, the story has an air of extreme improbability. Towards the close of the year the *St. George* returned to England, and continued till the

peace attached to the grand fleet in the Bay of Biscay. In 1769–70 Gayton commanded the *San Antonio* guardship at Portsmouth. In October 1770 he became a rear-admiral, and in May 1774 left England, with his flag in the *Antelope*, to take command of the Jamaica station, where, during 1776 and 1777, he had frequent and troublesome correspondence with the French commodore at Cape Français, or with the French governor, concerning right of search and alleged breaches of neutrality. In April 1778 Gayton returned to England, after which he had no further service. He had been advanced to the rank of vice-admiral in February 1776, and in April 1782 was raised to the rank of admiral. During his last years he was very infirm, and lived in retirement at Fareham in Hampshire, where he died about 1787.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* *v.* 387; Official Correspondence in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

GAYTON, EDMUND (1608–1666), author, son of George Gayton of Little Britain, London, was born there 30 Nov. 1608. In 1622–3 he entered Merchant Taylors' School, whence he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1625. He proceeded B.A. 30 April 1629, and M.A. 9 May 1633, and was elected fellow of his college. He developed some literary faculty, visited the wits in London, and became one of Ben Jonson's adopted sons. In 1636 he was appointed superior beadle in arts and physic in his university, and was in the same year one of the actors in 'Love's Hospital, or the Hospital for Lovers,' a dramatic entertainment provided by Laud when the king and queen were his guests at St. John's College (30 Aug. 1636). He studied medicine and received a dispensation from the parliamentary delegates for the degree of bachelor of physic 1 Feb. 1647–8. In 1648 the parliamentary delegates expelled him from his beadleship. He 'lived afterwards in London in a starving condition, and wrote trite things merely to get bread to sustain him and his wife' (Wood). He composed verses for the pageant of Lord Mayor Dethicke, exhibited 29 Oct. 1655, the first pageant allowed since Cromwell was in power. Unfortunately when the performance took place Gayton was in a debtors' prison. On 22 Sept. 1655 he was taken to the Wood Street counter, and in 1659 was removed to the King's Bench. Later in the latter year he settled in Suffolk. At the Restoration he again became beadle at Oxford, and wrote many broadside verses. He died in his lodgings at Cat Street, Oxford, 12 Dec. 1666, and was buried in St. Mary's Church. Seven days before his death he had published his 'Glorious and Living

Cinque Ports. When convocation proceeded three days after his death to elect a new beadle, Gayton was denounced by the vice-chancellor, Dr. John Fell, as 'an ill husband and so improvident that he had but one farthing in his pocket when he died.'

Wood calls Gayton a vain and impertinent author, Hearne calls him vain and trifling. But his chief publication, *'Pleasant Notes upon Don Quixot'* (fol. London, 1654), a gossip and anecdotal commentary in four books, in both prose and verse, is spiritedly written. It embodies many humorous anecdotes and quotations from the works of little-known contemporaries, besides references of high historical interest to contemporary society and 'our late stage.' Shakespeare is thrice mentioned, pp. 21, 95, 130, but Gayton regarded his 'father, Ben,' as the greater dramatist (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 161, x. 301). There is prefatory verse by John Speed, Anthony Hodges, and others. In the headlines of the pages the work is called 'Festivous Notes.' An expurgated, corrected, and greatly abbreviated edition in 12mo appeared (with an index) in 1768 as *'Festivous Notes on the History and Adventures of the Renowned Don Quixote.'* The editor, John Potter, writes of Gayton as 'a man of sense, a scholar, and a wit.' But Potter's introduction of original illustrations drawn from contemporary events, without any indication that they were not in Gayton's own work, drew down on him a sharp reprimand in the 'Critical Review,' September 1768, p. 203. Potter replied in a new edition in 1771. Gayton's other works are: 1. *'Chartæ Scriptæ, or a new Game at Cards call'd Play by the Booke,'* printed in 1645; fantastic verse description of a pack of cards. An admiring versifier in a prefatory poem tells Gayton 'your Pen reviv'd Ben Iohnson from his grave agen.' 2. *'Charity Triumphant, or the Virgin Hero. Exhibited 29 Oct. 1655, being the Lord Mayor's Day,'* London, 1655, dedicated to Alderman Dethicke. 3. *'Hymnus de Febribus,'* 4to, London, 1655, dedicated to William, marquis of Hertford, with commendatory verse by Francis Aston: an account in Latin elegiacs of the symptoms, causes, &c., of fevers. 4. *'Will. Bagnall's Ghost, or the Merry Devil of Gadmunton in his Perambulation of the Prisons of London,'* London, 1655, in prose and verse. 5. *'The Art of Longevity, or A Diætetickall Institution,'* London; printed for the author 1659, dedicated to Elizabeth, wife of John Rous of Henham Hall, Suffolk. Sir Robert Stapylton, E. Aldrich, Captain Francis Aston, and others prefix verses. The book is a verse description of the wholesomeness or other-

wise of various foods. Chapter xv.—'Of the flesh of Swine, Deer, Hares, and Bears'—opens with a reference to the 'Every Man out of his Humour' of Gayton's 'father' Jonson. 6. *'Wit Revived, or a new excellent way of Divertisement digested into most ingenious Questions and Answers,'* London, 1660, under the pseudonym 'Asdryasdust Tossoffacan.' 7. *'Poem upon Mr. Jacob Bobard's Yewmen of the Guards to the Physic Garden to the tune of the Counter Scuffle,'* Oxford, 1662. 8. *'Diegerticon ad Britanniam,'* Oxford, 1662. 9. *'The Religion of a Physician, or Divine Meditations on the Grand and Lesser Festivals,'* London, 1663. 10. *'The Glorious and Living Cinque Ports of our fortunate Island twice happy in the Person of his Sacred Majestie'* (Oxford, 1666), poems in heroic verse addressed to the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, Monk, Duke of Albemarle, and others engaged in the battle with the Dutch off the Downs, June 1666. 11. *'Poem written from Oxon. to Mr. Rob. Whitehall at the Wells at Astrop, Oxford, 1666.'* An answer prepared by Whitehall was not printed.

Gayton also edited—'not,' writes Wood, 'without some enlargements of his own, which hath made many to suppose that they were . . . devised' by him—*'Harry Martens Familiar Letters to his Lady of Delight,'* Oxford, 1663, and is said by Wood to be the author of *'Walk, Knaves, Walk; a discourse intended to have been spoken at Court. . . . By Hodge Turberville, chaplain to the late lord Hewson,'* London, 1659. Gayton likewise produced two Oxford broadsides, *'Epulæ Oxonienses, or a jocular relation of a banquet presented to the best of kings by the best of prelates, in the year 1636, in the Mathematic Library at St. Jo. Bapt. Coll. (song with music in two parts),'* and *'A Ballad on the Gyants in the Physic Garden in Oxon.,'* Oxford, 1662.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 756–8, iv. 275; Wood's *Fasti*; Robinson's *Reg. Merchant Taylors' School*; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. i. 317; Collier's *Bibliographical Catalogue*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

GAYWOOD, RICHARD (fl. 1650–1680), engraver, was a pupil of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.], and worked in the style and method of that artist, though without attaining at any time to the same excellence. He was a friend of Francis Barlow [q. v.], and engraved many of his designs. From a letter written by Barlow to John Evelyn, the diarist, dated 22 Dec. 1656 (see EVELYN, *Diary and Correspondence*), it appears that the large etching from Titian's 'Reclining Venus,' Gaywood's most remarkable work,

was commenced by Barlow, who made the drawing from the original picture; Barlow also commenced the work on the plate, but left the completion of the etching to Gaywood, and allowed him to put his name to it. The engraving was dedicated to Evelyn, who mentions Gaywood by name in his 'Sculptura.'

Gaywood was an industrious and prolific artist. His best work is shown in his etchings of birds and animals after Barlow. The bulk of his work consisted in portraits and frontispieces to books, for which he was largely employed by the publishers. Among the portraits, many of which are mere copies from engravings by Hollar or those in the 'Centum Icones' of Vandyck, were those of William Drummond of Hawthornden, and the early kings of Scotland in his 'History of Scotland,' 1655, Oliver Cromwell, James Shirley, Sir Peter and Lady Ellinor Temple, George Monk, duke of Albemarle (after Barlow), Madame Anne Kirk, General William Fairfax, Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, John Browne, maker of mathematical instruments (Gaywood's original drawing of this is in the print room at the British Museum), and many others. Among the frontispieces and title-pages was that to J. Wecker's 'Secrets of Art and Nature,' 1660, signed 'Ric. Gaywood, sculp.' Among other plates were a set of social scenes, representing the 'Five Senses,' a view of 'Stonehenge,' 'The most magnificent Riding of Charles the II to the Parliament, 1661,' 'The Egg of Dutch Rebellion' (a satirical print), 1673, 'Capture of a Whale at Sea,' 'Democritus,' 'Heraclitus,' &c. Gaywood is stated to have lived to 1711, but this seems uncertain.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401; Cat. of the Sutherland Collection; prints in the print room at the British Museum.] L. C.

GEARE, ALLAN (1622-1662), nonconformist divine, was born at Stoke Fleming, near Dartmouth, Devonshire, in 1622. Sir Richard Carew of Anthony, Cornwall, whose clerk he was, taught him Latin. Soon after the outbreak of the civil war he was sent to Holland with a grandson of Carew, and money and plate. On 30 Sept. 1643 he entered Leyden University (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc. p. 39), and after residing there for eight years graduated M.A., being subsequently admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. On his return home he was chosen minister of St. Peter, Paul's Wharf, London, a preferment which he held for six years. He then

removed to Woburn in Bedfordshire as chaplain to the Earl of Bedford, and stayed there about two years. In 1656 he was elected minister of St. Saviour, Dartmouth, but was ejected for nonconformity in 1662. Some of the magistrates informed against him for preaching on a Sunday after the churches had closed. He was summoned before the commissioners at Exeter in very severe weather, and caught a fever, from which he died towards the end of December 1662. He was buried in St. Saviour's churchyard, amid considerable opposition. By his marriage with a daughter of John Canne [q. v.], minister of the English independent congregation at Amsterdam, he had five children. When at Leyden he is said to have written a treatise against the baptists, but he had no concern in the works mentioned by Calamy, whose account of him is in other respects very inaccurate.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802-3, ii. 16-18.] G. G.

GEARY, SIR FRANCIS (1710?-1796), admiral, of a family long settled in Cardiganshire, entered the navy in 1727 on board the *Revenge*, one of the fleet sent into the Baltic under the command of Sir John Norris, and afterwards, under Sir Charles Wager, to the support of Gibraltar. He became a lieutenant in 1734, and on the outbreak of the war with Spain served in that rank on board the *Victory*, carrying Sir John Norris's flag, during 1740-1. On 30 June 1742 he was promoted to command the *Squirrel* of 20 guns, and, cruising in her off Madeira, captured a richly laden ship homeward bound from the Spanish main. In December 1743 he was appointed to the *Dolphin*, but in the following February was moved into the *Chester* of 50 guns, in which he cruised very successfully in the Channel, making or assisting in several rich captures, French and Spanish. In the early summer of 1745 he was ordered out to join Commodore Warren at the siege of Louisbourg, and on the surrender of that place was sent home express with the news, thus losing his share in the very rich prizes which were made there shortly after his departure [see WARREN, SIR PETER]. For a short time in the winter of 1746-7 he commanded the *Prince Frederick* in the Channel, and in September 1747 commissioned the *Culloden* of 74 guns, which formed part of the Channel fleet under Sir Edward Hawke, till the peace. In February 1755 he commissioned the *Somerset*, one of the fleet sent out to North America under Boscawen, and afterwards, through 1756 and the early months of 1757, cruising in the Channel under the orders of Vi

miral Osborn, who hoisted his flag on board her, or of Sir Edward Hawke. In the summer of 1757, still in the *Somerset*, Geary was senior officer in command of a squadron sent out to Halifax as a reinforcement to Vice-admiral Holburne [see HOLBURN, FRANCIS]; too late, however, to enable him to undertake any active operations. Early in 1758 Geary was appointed to the *Lennox*, one of the grand fleet under Lord Anson in the summer of that year. In the following February he was moved into the *Resolution*, one of the fleet off Brest under Sir Edward Hawke [q.v.] In June he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, receiving orders to hoist his flag on board the *Resolution*, from which in August he removed into the *Sandwich*. In the series of gales which, in the beginning of November, drove the fleet back into Torbay, the *Sandwich* sprung her mainmast, and, being also very sickly, was ordered into Plymouth to refit and send her invalids to hospital. She sailed again on the 19th, too late to share in the glories of the 20th. On her way to join the fleet she was met by orders to cruise off Ushant, which she did through almost continuously bad weather, till the end of December, when she returned to Plymouth, having been at sea for upwards of seven months without a break except the three or four days in November. In the following year, still in the *Sandwich*, Geary commanded a squadron detached from the main fleet to cruise off Rochfort, anchoring occasionally in Basque Roads. On this service he continued till the autumn, when he joined Hawke in Quiberon Bay and was sent home. He was shortly afterwards appointed port-admiral at Portsmouth, an office which he held for the next two years. In October 1762 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1770 was again appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He had scarcely entered on this command before he was involved in a curious correspondence with Captain Elphinston, who, being there as a Russian rear-admiral and in command of a Russian squadron, took on himself to fire a morning and evening gun, a practice which Geary refused to allow [see ELPHINSTON, JOHN]. In 1775 he was advanced to be admiral of the blue, and in January 1778 became admiral of the white. In May 1780 he was appointed to command the Channel fleet, and hoisted his flag in the *Victory*; but, though Hawke in a private letter urged him to get to his old station off Brest, to 'watch those fellows as close as a cat watches a mouse,' and, if he had the good fortune to get up to them, to 'make much of them,' neither Geary's age nor health nor instruc-

tions permitted him to undertake so trying a service, and the season passed without any operation of importance. At the end of the summer cruise he was obliged by his weak health to resign the command. In August 1782 he was created a baronet, and, after some years spent in honourable retirement, he died on 7 Feb. 1796. He is spoken of as a man of a singularly calm and equable temper, and of a most kindly disposition, but without the restless energy or dogged determination of a great commander. He married in 1748 Mary, daughter and heiress of Mr. Philip Bartholomew of Oxon Heath in Kent, by whom he had issue.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 175; Foster's Baronetage; Official Letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

GED, WILLIAM (1690-1749), inventor of stereotyping, was born in Edinburgh in 1690, where he was subsequently a goldsmith and jeweller. Van der Mey of Leyden is credited with having in the sixteenth century produced a stereo block by simply soldering the bottoms of common types together. The expense connected with this method prevented its general adoption. The subject held the minds of printers until Ged took the matter actively in hand. In 1725 he took out a patent or privilege for a development of Van der Mey's method, which held the field until Carey of Paris supplied the idea of the matrix. At this period the best types were all imported from Holland at considerable cost, and only the coarser kinds were obtainable in London. In 1725 a printer asked Ged's opinion as to the feasibility of establishing a type-foundry in Edinburgh, and both agreed that if a cast could be taken from a made-up page of type the inventors would realise a fortune. Ged made many experiments as to the best kind of metal, and at length decided on using a similar alloy to that employed in the manufacture of type. Clay and even copper were subsequently used by other experimenters. Ged succeeded in obtaining a fair cast of a page, thus producing a stereotype; but no Edinburgh printers would enter into the matter with him, and his endeavours to apply his invention were bitterly opposed by the compositors. Ged had to make his experiments in secret, assisted by subscriptions from friends and with the aid of his son James, who had been apprenticed to a printer. He tried his fortune in London, and made an arrangement with a stationer named William Fenner, and Thomas James, a typesetter, to start a partnership business. Ged accepted a challenge from a typesetter as to which of them should produce the best stereotype.

block in eight days from a page of bible type. Ged gained a signal victory, but he set all the typefounders, like the compositors, against him and his art. The Earl of Macclesfield procured for him a contract (dated 23 April 1731) for printing prayer-books and bibles for Cambridge University. Only two prayer-books were completed, and the lease was surrendered in 1738. Ged came to utter grief in London through the dishonesty of Fenner and the strength of trade jealousy. Driven back in 1733 to Scotland, he struggled further to establish his invention, but failed, and became broken-hearted. In 1744 he published at Edinburgh an edition of Sallust from stereotyped plates, prepared in 1736. A page of these stereotypes is preserved at Fingask Castle, Perthshire, being the property of Sir P. M. Threipland, bart. But distrustful compositors, when setting up the type, introduced bad work purposely to bring Ged's plates into disrepute. Ged died in poverty 19 Oct. 1749, after his goods had been shipped at Leith for removal to London, where Ged desired to join his son James. James Ged was a Jacobite, was captain in the Duke of Perth's regiment in the '45 rebellion, and was taken at Carlisle, but was released in 1748. He afterwards tried anew to work his father's invention. But defeated at every point he emigrated to Jamaica, where his brother William (*d.* 1767) had set up as a printer. Subsequently, Andrew Wilson, the Earl of Stanhope's practical man, starting where Ged left off, worked out the plaster-of-Paris plan that preceded the papier-mâché system, which has established stereotyping in its present position. Ged's daughter, in a narrative of his career, said: 'He had offers from Holland repeatedly, either to go over there or sell to the Dutch his invention, but he would not listen, as he maintained that he meant to serve his own country and not to hurt it, as handing over his invention to Holland must have done, enabling the Dutch to undersell England.'

[Narrative of Ged, written by his daughter; Nichols's Biographical Memoir of W. Ged, 1781; Wilson and Grey's Modern Printing Machinery.]

J. B-Y.

GEDDES, ALEXANDER, LL.D. (1737-1802), biblical critic, born in 1737, was son of Alexander Geddes, a small farmer at Arradowl, in the parish of Ruthven, Banffshire, Scotland, by his wife, Janet Mitchel. His parents were Roman catholics, and the principal book in their scanty library was the 'authorised' version of the English bible, which he read 'with reverence and attention,' after attending the village school. Before his eleventh year he knew all bible history

by heart. Afterwards he studied, together with his brother John [q. v.], subsequently a catholic bishop, under a tutor named Sheares. In 1751 he entered the catholic ecclesiastical seminary at Scalan in the highlands. There he acquired a knowledge of the Vulgate, but it was not till 1762 that he began to read the bible in the original languages. When twenty-one (1758) he was removed to the Scotch College at Paris, and attended lectures at the college of Navarre. He studied rhetoric with great success under Vicaire. In 1759 he attended the theological lectures of Buré and De Saurent in the college of Navarre, and those on Hebrew delivered at the Sorbonne by L'Avocat, professor of the newly founded Orleans chair. He devoted some attention to natural and experimental philosophy. Having reluctantly refused the proposal of Professor L'Avocat to settle in Paris and take work at the university, he returned to Scotland in 1764, and was ordered to Dundee to officiate as priest among the catholics of the county of Angus.

In May 1765 the Earl of Traquair invited him to reside in his house in Tweeddale. He was now able to devote all his time to biblical and philological studies, and to carry out the plan conceived at an early age of preparing a new version of the holy scriptures for Scottish catholics. After nearly two years in this peaceful retreat, he fell in love with a female relative of his patron, and in view of his sacerdotal vows deemed it his duty to beat a retreat, 'leaving behind him a little poem addressed to the lady, entitled "The Confessional"' (*Good, Life of Dr. Geddes*, p. 30).

After eight or nine months at Paris in a perturbed state of mind, he returned to Scotland in the spring of 1769 and accepted the charge of a catholic congregation at Auchinhalrig, Banffshire. For a time he gave much satisfaction, frequently discharging the double duty of the neighbouring mission at Preshome, and obtaining popularity as a preacher. His ultimate want of success was in great part attributable to money difficulties. He speculated in house property at considerable loss, and built a part of the present chapel at Tynet, on the eastern side of the park at Gordon Castle, leaving to his successor the task of completing it. In 1779 he published 'Select Satires of Horace, translated into English verse, and for the most part adapted to the present times and manners,' London, 4to. These happy imitations of Horace in Hudibrastic verse, praised by Dr. Robertson, Dr. Reid, and Dr. Beattie, of Aberdeen, established his literary reputation. Unfortunately he criticised some of Bishop Hay's

recent acts which had been adopted by the administrators of the mission fund. Disputes followed; the bishop displayed undue severity. Geddes was irritable and unconciliatory. The result was an open rupture. At the close of 1779 it had been amicably arranged that Geddes should leave the mission. In February 1780 Bishop Hay expressed a desire to see him at Aberdeen on his way south, in the hope of making a satisfactory pecuniary settlement. On the very Sunday in Eastertide that the bishop was spending in the Enzie, Geddes was imprudent enough to accompany a small party of friends to hear a sermon preached by the presbyterian minister of Banff. The news spread to Aberdeen. Bishop Hay had an interview with Geddes. On 8 May 1780 he reprimanded him by letter for having attended the protestant service, and for having scandalised the catholics by hunting, contrary to the canons of the church; he finally threatened to suspend him *a divinis*. Eventually towards the end of the year the bishop gave Geddes 'dimissorials,' and he was thus enabled to seek more congenial employment. His literary ability had by this time become appreciated in the north, and in 1780 the university of Aberdeen conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He was also unanimously elected a corresponding member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, which he had actively helped to establish. During his residence at Auchinhalrig he mitigated, by his liberality of sentiment, the rancour which had subsisted between his own congregation and their protestant neighbours, for 'he could ridicule the infallibility of the pope, and laugh at images and relics, at rosaries, scapulars, agnus Deis, blessed medals, indulgences, obits, and dirges, as much as the most inveterate protestant in his neighbourhood' (Good, p. 36).

On coming to London he officiated as priest in the imperial ambassador's chapel; formed an acquaintance with many eminent scholars, and was introduced to Lord Petre. The latter admitted him to close intimacy, allowed him an annual salary of 200*l.*, and provided him with the books needed to carry out his scheme of translating the bible. The first imperfect sketch of his undertaking was published in 1780 under the title of an 'Idea of a New Version of the Holy Bible, for the use of the English Catholics.' It was then his intention to translate from the Vulgate, and to make the Douay version, with Bishop Ioner's amendments, in some respects the basis of his own; but he soon abandoned this plan. At the close of 1780 the imperial chapel at which he had officiated was suppressed by the emperor Joseph II. He preached, however,

occasionally at the chapel in Duke Street (now Sardinia Street), Lincoln's Inn Fields, till the Easter holidays of 1782, after which period he gave up all ministerial functions and seldom officiated. In 1783 he was introduced to Dr. Kennicott, who urged him to proceed with his biblical design, and also to Dr. Lowth, bishop of London, by whose advice he published a 'Prospectus of a New Translation of the Holy Bible, from corrected Texts of the Originals, compared with ancient versions; with various readings, explanatory notes, and critical observations,' London, 1786, 4to, with a dedication to Lord Petre. To this he added an appendix, entitled 'A Letter to the . . . Bishop of London: containing Queries, Doubts, and Difficulties relative to a Vernacular Version of the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1787, 4to. After this he published several pamphlets on contemporary topics. In 1788 appeared his 'Proposals for printing by subscription a New Translation of the Bible, from corrected texts of the original; with various readings, explanatory notes, and critical observations,' London, 4to. In this he solicited the suggestions of scholars, and he received so many that in July 1790 he published 'Dr. Geddes' General Answer to the Queries, Counsels, and Criticisms that have been communicated to him since the publication of his Proposals for printing a New Translation of the Bible.' He adopted very few suggestions, but liberally expressed his obligations to their authors. His catholic brethren already doubted his orthodoxy, and regarded him with marked suspicion and distrust. Among the 343 subscribers to the projected work very few were members of the Roman church.

The first volume of the translation appeared under the title of 'The Holy Bible, or the Books accounted Sacred by Jews and Christians, otherwise called the Books of the Old and New Covenants, faithfully translated from the corrected Text of the Original; with various readings, explanatory notes, and critical remarks,' London, 1792, 4to; and a second volume appeared in 1797. These volumes include the historical books from Genesis to Chronicles, and the book of Ruth. In the notes, and in a subsequent volume of 'Critical Remarks,' Geddes absolutely denied the doctrine of the divine inspiration of the sacred writings, rejected contemptuously opinions universally received and respected by the catholic church, and generally adopted the German methods of rationalising the narrative of the Old Testament. Dr. Van Mildert, in his 'Boyle Lectures,' remarks that 'Geddes applied the whole weight of his learning and talents to an artful attack upon the divine

authority of the scriptures,' and that he treated them as 'curious remains of antiquity.' In his 'Critical Remarks' he attacked the credit of Moses as an historian, a legislator, and a moralist. Even Dr. Priestley seemed to doubt whether 'such a man as Geddes, who believed so little, and who conceded so much, could be a Christian.'

Soon after the first volume of his translation appeared, an ecclesiastical interdict, signed by Drs. Walmesley, Gibson, and Douglass, as vicars apostolic of the western, northern, and London districts, was published, in which Geddes's work was prohibited to the faithful. Against this prohibition, which Bishop Thomas Talbot refused to subscribe, Geddes published a remonstrance, but he was suspended from all ecclesiastical functions. The only addition to his labours on the 'New Version' after the appearance of the 'Critical Remarks' was a translation of a portion of the book of Psalms. He died on 26 Feb. 1802, having on the previous day received absolution from Dr. St. Martin, a French priest, who, however, said afterwards that he could not with certainty affirm that he perceived the least disposition in Geddes to recant (Good, p. 525). Public mass for the deceased was prohibited by an express interdict of Bishop Douglass. Geddes was buried in Paddington churchyard, in the New Road, Marylebone, where a monument was erected to his memory in 1804 by Lord Petre, inscribed with the following sentences extracted by his own desire from his works: Christian is my name, and Catholic my surname. I grant, that you are a Christian, as well as I; And embrace you, as my fellow disciple in Jesus: And, if you are not a disciple of Jesus, Still I would embrace you, as my fellow man.

Charles Butler, who, with other members of the catholic committee, remained throughout the doctor's 'friend, says of his translation of the bible: 'The frequent levity of his expressions was certainly very repugnant, not only to the rules of religion, but to good sense. This fault he carried, in a still greater degree, into his conversation. It gave general offence; but those who knew him, while they blamed his aberrations, did justice to his learning, to his friendly heart, and guileless simplicity. Most unjustly has he been termed an infidel. He professed himself a trinitarian, a believer in the resurrection, in the divine origin and divine mission of Christ, in support of which he published a small tract. He also professed to believe what he termed the leading and unadulterated tenets of the Roman catholic church. From her, however scanty his creed might be, he did not so far recede as was

generally thought. The estrangement of his brethren from him was most painful to his feelings' (*Hist. Memoirs*, 3rd edit. iv. 481).

An engraved portrait of Geddes is prefixed to the eulogistic 'Memoirs' of his life and writings, by his friend, John Mason Good, London, 1803, 8vo.

In addition to the works already enumerated, he wrote: 1. 'Linton: a Tweeddale Pastoral,' Edinburgh, 8vo. 2. 'Cursory Remarks on a late fanatical publication, entitled "A Full Detection of Popery,"' London, 1788, 8vo. 3. 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Priestley, in which the Author attempts to prove, by one prescriptive argument, that the Divinity of Jesus Christ was a primitive tenet of Christianity,' London, 1787, 8vo. 4. 'Letter to a Member of Parliament on the Case of the Protestant Dissenters; and the expediency of a general Repeal of all Penal Statutes that regard religious opinions,' London, 1787, 4to. 5. 'An Answer to the Bishop of Comana's Pastoral Letter, by a Protestant Catholic,' 1790, 8vo. This was elicited by the famous pastoral of Bishop Matthew Gibson (1734-1790) [q. v.] 6. 'A Letter to the Archbishop and Bishops of England, pointing out the only sure means of preserving the Church from the Evils which now threaten her. By an Upper-Graduate,' 1790, 8vo. 7. 'Epistola Macaronica ad fratrem, de iis quæ gesta sunt in nupero Dissidentium Conventu,' London, 1790, 4to. One of the happiest attempts extant in the macaronic style. An English version for the use of ladies and country gentlemen was published by the author in the same year. 8. 'Carmen seculare pro Gallica Gente tyrannidi aristocraticæ erepta. . . . A Secular Ode on the French Revolution,' London and Paris, 1790, 4to. 9. 'The First Book of the Iliad of Homer, verbally rendered into English verse; with critical annotations,' 1792, 8vo. 10. 'An Apology for Slavery,' 1792, 8vo. An ironical essay. 11. 'L'Avocat du Diable: the Devil's Advocate,' 1792, 4to, in verse. 12. 'Dr. Geddes' Address to the Public, on the publication of the first volume of his New Translation of the Bible,' London, 1793, 4to. 13. 'A Norfolk Tale, or a Journal from London to Norwich,' 1794, 4to. 14. 'Ode to the Hon. Thomas Pelham, occasioned by his Speech in the Irish House of Commons on the Catholic Bill,' 1795, 4to. 15. 'A Sermon preached before the University of Cambridge, by H. W. Coulthurst, D.D., &c.; in doggerel rhymes,' 1796, 4to. Dr. Coulthurst had published 'The Evils of Disobedience and Luxury,' 1796. 16. 'The Battle of B[a]ng[o]r, or the Church Triumphant. A Comic-Heroic Poem,' 1797, 8vo.

17. 'A New Year's Gift to the Good People of England; being a Sermon, or something like a Sermon, in defence of the present War,' 1798, 8vo. 18. 'A Sermon preached on the day of the General Fast, 27 Feb. 1799, by Theophilus Brown,' 1799, 8vo. 19. 'A modest Apology for the Roman Catholics of Great Britain,' 1800, 8vo. 20. 'Critical Remarks on the Hebrew Scriptures, corresponding with a New Translation of the Bible; containing Remarks on the Pentateuch,' vol. i. London, 1800, 4to (no more published). 21. 'Bardomachia; Poema Macaronico-Latinum,' London, 1800, 4to, and also an English translation. The subject of this piece is a celebrated battle between two rivals in a bookseller's shop. 22. 'A New Translation of the Book of Psalms, from the original Hebrew; with various readings and notes,' London, 1807, 8vo, edited by John Disney, D.D., and Charles Butler. Geddes's translation extends only to Psalm cviii. the remainder being taken from an interleaved copy of Bishop Wilson's Bible, corrected by Geddes.

[Memoirs by Good; Husenbeth's Life of Bishop Milnes, pp. 127, 397, 475; Buckley's Life of O'Leary, p. 363; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 16218; Michel's *Les Ecossais en France*, ii. 251; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 374, iii. 21, 67; British Critic, vols. iv. xiv. xix. xx.; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, p. 405; Georgian Era, iii. 555; Gent. Mag. lxxii. 492, lxxiii. 511; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Cotton's Editions of the Bible in English, pp. 105, 107, 219, 222, 238; Stothert's Life of Bishop Hay, pp. 69, 185-91, 251, 287; Edinburgh Review, iii. 374; Horne's Introd. to the Holy Scriptures, 9th edit. v. 309, 324.] T. C.

GEDDES, ANDREW (1783-1844), painter, son of David Geddes, deputy-auditor of excise, Edinburgh, was born on 5 April 1783 (see LAING, *Etchings*). He received a classical education at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, and in 1803 became a clerk in the excise office. His father was a connoisseur and collector of prints; the son was so strongly drawn to art that he spent his leisure in sketching and copying engravings, and, when he was free to choose his own way of life, he resolved—fortified by the advice of John Clerk, afterwards Lord Eldin—to proceed to London and study as a painter. In 1806 he began to attend the schools of the Royal Academy, and in the same year exhibited there his first picture, a 'St. John in the Wilderness.' In 1810 he opened a studio in York Place, Edinburgh, and was soon in good practice as a portrait-painter. Four years later he visited Paris in company with Burnet the engraver, and evi-

dent traces of the Venetian masters whom he studied in the Louvre appear in the 'Ascension,' an altar-piece executed after his return for St. James's, Garlick Hill. A 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' shown in the Academy of 1841, and a cartoon of 'Samson and Delilah' were later efforts in the direction of religious art. His next important picture was the 'Discovery of the Regalia of Scotland in 1818,' with full-length portraits of all the commissioners appointed for its search, a picture afterwards ruined by neglect, only the portrait heads which it included being preserved. It was exhibited in the Academy in 1821, and formed the chief feature in the collected exhibition of seventy of his works which he brought together in Waterloo Place, Edinburgh, in December of the same year, and which comprised portraits, sketches from the old masters made in Paris, and 'pasticcio compositions' in the manner of Rembrandt, Watteau, &c. Before 1823 he had finally established himself in London, for in that year he declined the suggestion of his artist friends in the north that he should return to Edinburgh with the view of filling the place of leading Scottish portrait-painter, vacant by Raeburn's death. In 1832 he was elected A.R.A. He married in 1827 Adela, youngest daughter of Nathaniel Plymmer, miniature-painter; and in the following year started for the continent, where he resided, mainly in Italy, till the beginning of 1831, copying in the galleries, and at Rome painting portraits of Cardinal Weld, the Ladies M. and G. Talbot (afterwards Princesses of Doria and Borghese), J. Gibson, R.A., and James Morier. In 1839 he visited Holland for purposes of artistic study. He died of consumption in Berners Street, London, on 5 May 1844.

Geddes began the systematic practice of art comparatively late, and his works occasionally show defects of form; but he improved himself by a study of the great masters, and from the first his sense of colour and tone was unerring. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by five works. The 'Portrait of the Artist's Mother' is entitled to rank as the painter's masterpiece. It forms the subject of one of his finest etchings. The portrait of George Sanders, miniature-painter, also in the Scottish national collection, is a good example of his cabinet-sized full-lengths, in which both the figures and the interiors in which they are placed are rendered with the most scrupulous finish of crisp detail. Among his works of this class 'David Wilkie, R.A.,' and 'Patrick Brydone, F.R.S.,' have been admirably mezzotinted by W. Ward, who also reproduced in the same method the

life-sized portraits of the 'Very Rev. George H. Baird, D.D.,' the 'Rev. Thomas Chalmers, D.D.,' and 'William Anderson.' The list of Geddes's engraved works given by Laing may be supplemented by a few minor portrait book-plates and by the important mezzotint of 'Sir John Marjoribanks, bart., of Lees,' executed in 1835 by C. Turner. His copies from the old masters were highly valued, and have brought large prices. One of them, a full-sized transcript of Titian's 'Sacred and Profane Love,' hangs in the schools of the Royal Academy, London.

As an etcher Geddes ranks even higher than as a painter; his plates may be regarded as among the very earliest examples in modern English art of the brilliancy, concentration, and spirited selection of line proper to a 'painter's-etching.' His dry-points and etchings include portraits, landscapes, and a few copies from the old masters. Ten of them he himself published in 1826; forty-three are catalogued in Laing's volume, and there printed from the original coppers (much worn), or given in reproduction in cases when these no longer existed. Some six other uncatalogued subjects are to be found in the British Museum and in private collections.

There exist three oil-portraits of Geddes painted by himself: 1. Life-sized bust, in seventeenth-century costume, in the possession of Andrew Geddes Scott, Edinburgh. 2. Life-sized, to waist, unfinished (about 1826), in National Gallery of Scotland. 3. Cabinet-sized, to waist, in seventeenth-century costume (1812), in Scottish National Portrait Gallery (engraved, by J. Le Coute, in Laing's volume).

[David Laing's Etchings by Wilkie and Geddes, Edinburgh, 1875; Memoir by his Widow, London, 1844; Catalogue of his Exhibition in Edinburgh, 1821; Catalogues of National Gallery of Scotland and of Scottish National Portrait Gallery; P. G. Hamerton's Etchings and Etchers, 1880.]

J. M. G.

GEDDES, JAMES (d. 1748?), author, was born in the county of Tweeddale. He was educated at home and at the university of Edinburgh, where he distinguished himself in mathematics. He afterwards practised with success as an advocate, but died of consumption in or before 1748. In that year was published at Glasgow his 'Essay on the Composition and Manner of Writing of the Antients, particularly Plato.' A German translation appeared in vols. iii. and iv. of 'Sammlung vermischter Schriften zur Beförderung der schönen Wissenschaften,' 1759, &c.

[Preface to Essay.]

G. G.

GEDDES, JENNY (fl. 1637?), is popularly supposed to have been the name of the woman who inaugurated the riot in St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh, when an attempt was made to read Laud's service-book on Sunday, 23 July 1637, by flinging a stool at the head of David Lindsay, bishop of Edinburgh. In 'A New Litany' (c. 1640), a contemporary ballad on Scottish affairs, reference is made to 'Gutter Jennie' as a leader of the affray (cf. *Scottish Pasquils*, 1868, p. 57). A herb-woman, also of the same names, gave her stall to be burnt in a bonfire at the coronation rejoicings at Edinburgh, 23 July 1661 (*Edinburgh's Joy for his Majesty's Coronation in England*, p. 6). Nearly thirty years later a pamphleteer attributes the throwing of the first stool to an old 'herb-woman,' but does not give her name (*Notes upon the Phoenix edition of the Pastoral Letter; Works of the Rev. Samuel Johnson*, p. 320). Edward Philipps, in his continuation of Sir Richard Baker's 'Chronicle' (1660), writes, 'Jane or Janot Gaddis (yet living at the writing of this relation) flung a little folding stool.' Wodrow, on the authority of Robert Stewart, a son of the lord advocate of the revolution, asserts that it was 'Mrs. Mean, wife to John Mean, merchant in Edinburgh, who cast the first stool' (*Analecta*, Maitland Club, i. 64). Kincaid, in his 'History of Scotland,' 1787, says the woman's name was Hamilton, and she was 'grandmother to Robert Mein, late Dean of Guild Officer in Edinburgh.' The maiden name of Mrs. Mein or Mrs. Hamilton may have been Geddes. Although the name may have been afterwards applied indiscriminately to any woman likely to make herself conspicuous in times of public excitement at Edinburgh, there seems no reason to doubt the prominence of a woman so named in 1637. A stool in the Edinburgh Antiquarian Museum, said to be the stool thrown in the cathedral, is of doubtful authenticity.

[Burton's Hist. of Scotland, 2nd edit., vi. 150-152; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 135, 207, v. 367, 7th ser. i. 467.]

G. G.

GEDDES, JOHN (1735-1799), Scottish catholic prelate, elder brother of Alexander Geddes [q. v.], born at the Mains of Curridoun, in the Enzie of Banffshire, on 9 Sept. 1735, entered the Scots College at Rome in 1750, and after being ordained priest in 1759 returned to the mission in Scotland. He was superior of the seminary at Scaln from 1762 till 1767, when he was appointed to the mission of Preshome in succession to Bishop Hay. In 1770 he was sent to take charge of the college which Colonel Semple had founded in Madrid in 1627, and which had been under

the jesuits until they were expelled from Spain. He procured the restitution of the effects of that college in favour of the secular clergy, and its removal to Valladolid, where he continued to superintend it for ten years. In 1779 he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Hay, vicar-apostolic of the Lowland district of Scotland, and was consecrated bishop of Morocco *in partibus* on 30 Nov. 1780 at Madrid. He resided for the most part at Edinburgh, making occasional excursions through the country. He resigned the coadjutorship on account of paralytic attacks in 1797, and died at Aberdeen on 11 Feb. 1799.

He published: 1. 'A Treatise against Duelling.' 2. 'Life of St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland.' His collection of materials for a history of the catholic religion in Scotland, arranged as annals to A.D. 1795, is preserved among the manuscripts in the library of the catholic bishop of Edinburgh (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. 121).

[Gordon's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 454 (with portrait); London and Dublin Orthodox Journal (1837), iv. 120; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 21.] T. C.

GEDDES, MICHAEL, LL.D. (1650?–1713), divine of the church of England, was born in Scotland about 1650, and educated in the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1668 (LAING, *Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates*, p. 95). He was incorporated at Oxford on 11 July 1671, being one of the first four natives of Scotland who benefited by Bishop Warner's exhibitions intended for Balliol College. Some demur being made at Balliol, these scholars were first placed in Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College), but in 1672 they were removed to Balliol (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 330). Previously to their incorporation these four Scotchmen called on Anthony à Wood, and 'afterwards A. W. had them to the tavern against Alls. coll., and there liberally treated them with wine' (*Life of Wood*, ed. Bliss, p. lxxviii). In 1678 Geddes went to Lisbon as chaplain to the English factory. In 1686 he was forbidden by the inquisition to continue his functions, although he pleaded a privilege which had never been called in question, founded on the treaty between England and Portugal. The English merchants wrote immediately to Compton, bishop of London, to protest against this invasion of their rights; but before their letter reached its destination Geddes was suspended by the ecclesiastical commissioners appointed by James II. They were therefore forbidden all exercise of their religion till the arrival of Mr. Scarborough, the English envoy, under whose

authority, as a public minister, they were obliged to shelter themselves. Finding matters in this situation, Geddes thought proper to return in May 1688 to England, and after the promotion to the see of Salisbury of Dr. Burnet, that prelate collated him to the chancellorship of that church on 12 June 1691. The Lambeth degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him, 16 April 1695, by Archbishop Tenison (*Gent. Mag.* cxvi. 636). He died in the early part of 1713. Bishop Burnet says: 'He was a learned and a wise man; he had a true notion of popery, as a political combination, managed by falsehood and cruelty, to establish a temporal empire in the person of the popes. All his thoughts and studies were chiefly employed in detecting this; of which he has given many useful and curious essays in the treatises he wrote, which are all highly valuable' (*History of the Reformation*, iii. 306).

His works are: 1. 'The History of the Church of Malabar, from the time of its being first discover'd by the Portuguese in the year 1501. . . . Together with the synod of Diamper, celebrated in . . . 1599, done out of Portuguese into English. With some remarks upon the faith and doctrines of the Christians of St. Thomas in the Indies,' London, 1694, 8vo. 2. 'The Church-History of Ethiopia. Wherein the two great . . . Roman missions into that empire are placed in their true light. To which are added an epitome of the Dominican History of that Church, and an account of the practices and conviction of Maria of the Annunciation, the famous nun of Lisbon,' London, 1696, 8vo. 3. 'The Council of Trent no free Assembly: more fully discovered by a collection of letters and papers of the learned Dr. Vargas and other . . . Ministers who assisted at the said Synod. Published from the original manuscripts in Spanish . . . with an introductory discourse concerning Councils, showing how they were brought under bondage to the Pope,' London, 1697, 8vo. The manuscripts consisted of original letters addressed to Cardinal Granvelle, chief minister of the Emperor Charles. They came into the possession of Sir William Trumbull, who placed them in the hands of Bishop Stillingfleet, and that prelate requested Geddes to translate them (BURNET, *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, iii. 305). 4. 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' 3 vols. London, 1702–6, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1709; 3rd edit. 1715. 5. 'Several Tracts against Popery: together with the Life of Don Alvaro de Luna,' London, 1715, 8vo. 6. 'The most celebrated Popish Ecclesiastical Romance: being the Life of Veronica of Milan. Begun to be translated from the Portuguese by the

late Dr. Geddes, and finish'd by Mr. Ozell,
London, 1716, 8vo.

[Cat. of Printed Books in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, iii. 348; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 285; Birch's Tillotson, p. 333; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. 377; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 653; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 254; Preface to Geddes's Tracts on Popery; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

GEDDES, WILLIAM (1600?–1694), Scottish presbyterian divine and author, was a native of Moray, and graduated at the university and King's College, Aberdeen, in 1650. On 13 Nov. of the same year he became schoolmaster of Keith; was governor to Hugh Rose of Kilravock in 1652; and gave 20*l.* to the new buildings of King's College, Aberdeen, in 1658. He was admitted presbyterian minister of Wick about April 1664, was transferred to the parish of Urquhart, Elginshire, in 1677, resigned on refusal to take the test of 1682, returned to Wick, where he was readmitted minister in 1692, and died in 1694, aged about 94. Geddes published a volume of pious verse entitled 'The Saint's Recreation; (third part) upon the Estate of Grace,' Edinburgh, 1683, 4to, dedicated to Anna, duchess of Hamilton, and Margaret Lesley, countess-dowager of Weems, i.e. Wemyss, with prefatory verse by many hands. The imprimatur at the beginning of the volume (18 March 1683) states that Geddes had received permission from the privy council to print 'Memoriale Historicum, or An Historical Memorial concerning the most remarkable occurrences and periods of Scripture; the Universal Histories of the Four Monarchs: the Scottish, English, French, and Turkish Histories;' as well as 'three other books which he intends for the press, viz. "Geographical and Arithmetical Memorials," "Memoriale Hebraicum for facilitating the Hebrew Language," "Vocabularium Latino-Hebraicum in Hexameter Verse," and "Familie Familiaratæ."' In an 'Apology for the Author's delay,' which follows the imprimatur, Geddes acknowledges having received 'the price' of the books, and excuses himself for not having issued them. Hew Scott mentions the 'Memoriale Historicum,' which Geddes promises in his 'Apology' at an early date, as a published work. But no copy seems known. None of Geddes's other literary projects were carried out. George Park edited at Glasgow in 1753 a second edition of 'The Saint's creation,' adding 'fifteen select poems on divine subjects from other approven authors.'

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. v. 174, 370; Geddes's Saint's Recreation.] S. L. L.

GEDEN, JOHN DURY (1822–1886), Wesleyan minister, son of the Rev. John Geden, Wesleyan minister, was born at Hastings on 4 May 1822. In 1830 he was sent to Kingswood school. In 1836 he left school and devoted himself to study and teaching. In 1844 he became a candidate for the Wesleyan ministry, and was sent to Richmond College, Surrey. After the usual three years' course Geden was appointed assistant-tutor at the college. By the conference of 1851, which met at Newcastle-on-Tyne, Geden was stationed in that town, having Dr. Punshon as one of his colleagues. After a year each in this and the neighbouring circuit of Durham, he removed to Manchester, where he spent three years in the Oxford Road circuit. His ministry won the esteem of some of the most cultivated congregations of his church. On the death of Jonathan Crowther (1794–1856) [q. v.] in January 1856, Geden was requested to fill provisionally the vacant post of tutor in the sacred and classical languages at the theological college, Didsbury, Lancashire, and by the conference of the same year was formally appointed Crowther's successor. Geden's favourite field of study was oriental literature and philology, but he also studied various branches of philosophy and natural science. Soon after his appointment to Didsbury he became joint-editor of the 'London Quarterly Review,' established in 1853, and contributed to its pages many valuable papers, among them a review of Robertson's sermons (October 1861). Meanwhile Geden's services as an occasional preacher were in request over a wide surrounding district, and his reputation became established as one of the leading thinkers and writers of methodism, though he was not often a prominent figure in public ecclesiastical assemblies.

In the autumn of 1863 Geden made a journey to the East, and passed through parts of Egypt, the Sinaitic peninsula, and the Holy Land. A dangerous attack of dysentery at Jerusalem permanently injured his delicate constitution. Some memorials of this tour appeared subsequently in the 'City Road Magazine' during 1871–3. In 1868 Geden was elected into the legal hundred.

In 1870 Geden was invited to become a member of the Old Testament Revision Company, then first formed, and for many years he regularly attended the sessions of the company at Westminster. When no longer able to travel to London, and to face the discomforts of the Jerusalem Chamber, Geden still made many suggestions to his colleagues; he was specially anxious to preserve the dignity and rhythm of the authorised version. In

1874, at the Camborne conference, in compliance with the request of the trustees of the Fernley lectureship, Geden delivered the fifth of the series on that foundation. He chose as his subject 'The Doctrine of a Future Life as contained in the Old Testament Scriptures,' vigorously opposing the view that the doctrine is not to be found in the Old Testament. The lecture was published by the Wesleyan Conference office. In 1878 Geden published (at the same office) 'Didsbury Sermons,' fifteen discourses, in which great energy of thought and brilliancy of style are combined with strict orthodoxy.

In 1883 failing health compelled him to retire. In January 1885 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews. After prolonged suffering, patiently endured, he died on Tuesday, 9 March 1886.

Geden was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of the late Solomon Mease, esq., J.P., of North Shields; and secondly, to Eliza Jane, daughter of the late Robert Hawson, esq., of Scarborough, whom he also survived. By his first wife he left two sons and a daughter. The elder son is an architect; the younger became a missionary in India, where he is now in charge of Royapettah College, near Madras.

[Personal knowledge and information from the family.] A. J. F.

GEDGE, SYDNEY (1802-1883), divine, the youngest son of Peter Gedge of Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, was born in 1802. He was educated at Bury St. Edmunds grammar school, whence he proceeded to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1824, coming out fourteenth wrangler, and in the first class in classics. In the following year he was elected a fellow of his college. For a short time he read in chambers at Lincoln's Inn, but threw up his intention of being called to the bar, and received holy orders. For some years he was curate of North Runcton in Norfolk. In 1835 he was appointed second master of King Edward's School, Birmingham, where he remained until 1859. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the Church Missionary Society, and held the post of honorary secretary in Birmingham during the whole time he was there. In 1859 he was presented by Lord Overstone to the vicarage of All Saints, Northampton, which he held, with the rural deanery, until his retirement from active parochial work in 1875. Thenceforward he chiefly occupied himself in advancing the cause of Christian missions, by speaking and preaching for the Church Missionary Society. His acute reason-

ing power and independence in action won him much influence in Birmingham and Northampton. His readiness, especially in later years, to believe in the purity of motive of those from whom he differed in opinion procured for him the warm regard of all with whom he came in contact. In politics he was a liberal. He died in August 1883 after a few days' illness, having enjoyed to the last full vigour of body and mind. Four of his sermons were published separately.

[Private information.]

S. F. G.

GEDY, JOHN (*n.* 1370), abbot of Arbroath, 'the worthy abbot of Aberbrothock' of Southey's 'Inchcape Bell,' was in office in 1370 when he entered into an engagement regarding the judge or doomster of the regality. His seal is appended to the act of parliament which regulated the succession to the crown in 1371. The contract between him and the burgesses of Arbroath, dated 2 April 1394, sets forth that, on account of innumerable losses and vexations suffered for want of a port, the abbot and convent shall make and maintain at their expense, in the best situation, a safe harbour for the burgh. The burgesses engage, on the other hand, to clear away the stones and sand, to execute other parts of the work, and to provide a certain portion of the tools required. The burgesses agree to pay to the abbot yearly on the completion of the work three pennies sterling from each rood of land within the burgh in addition to three pennies then paid. The pope's bull conferring on the abbot the privilege of wearing the mitred crown and pontifical vestments was dated 6 July 1396. There is no evidence in the burgh records, or in those of the abbey or elsewhere, that makes any allusion to a bell being placed on the Bell Rock by Gedy or another abbot.

[Chartulary of the Abbey of Arbroath.]

J. G. F.

GEE, EDWARD, D.D. (1565-1618), divine, son of Ralph Gee of Manchester, was born in 1565. He entered as servitor of Merton College, Oxford, on 22 Feb. 1582-3, and was afterwards at Lincoln and Brasenose Colleges. He graduated B.A. in 1586, and two years after was elected fellow of Brasenose College. In 1590 he proceeded M.A., in 1598 was chosen proctor of the university, in 1600 took the degree of B.D., and in 1616 that of D.D. On 19 Sept. 1599 he was instituted rector of Tedburn St. Mary, Devonshire, on the presentation of Queen Elizabeth. He was also chaplain in ordinary to James I and a fellow of Chelsea College, appointed to the latter office by Dr. Matthew Sutcliffe, the

founder. Lord-chancellor Egerton made him his chaplain, and presented him in 1616 to a prebend in Exeter Cathedral. He is characterised by Wood as 'a person well known for his sincerity in conversation, of learning, gravity of judgment, and soundness of doctrine.' In Prince's 'Worthies' and Polwhele's 'Devonshire' there is quoted a long epitaph on his wife Jane, who died at Tedburn in 1613. The brass containing the epitaph was removed from the church on rebuilding the chancel, and is now in the possession of the rector. He married again, for at his death, which took place at Tedburn in the winter of 1618, he left a widow named Mary.

Wood ascribes to him a manual of prayers entitled 'Steps of Ascension to God; or a Ladder to Heaven,' and states that this was printed in 24mo size, and that the twenty-seventh edition came out in 1677. It is, however, by his nephew, John Gee [q.v.], author of 'The Foot out of the Snare.' The first edition is dated 1625, and the initials of the author are on the title-page. After his death his brothers, John, vicar of Dunsford, Devonshire, and George, a minister in Lancashire, edited and published his 'Two Sermons: One, The Curse and Crime of Meroz. Preached at the Asises at Exon. The Other, a Sermon of Patience, at St. Maries in Oxford,' London, 1620, 4to. The second of these sermons was preached when he was fellow of Brasenose College.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 258; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* i. 236, 251, 278, 285, 367; Prince's *Worthies of Devon*, 1701, p. 337; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), i. 422, ii. 491; Register of the University of Oxford (*Oxford Hist. Soc.*), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 125; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 71; information supplied by the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge, the Rev. C. W. E. Tothill, and Mr. Winslow Jones.]

C. W. S.

GEE, EDWARD (1613-1660), presbyterian divine, was thought by Wood to be the son of Edward Gee, vicar of Tedburn [q.v.], and to have been born at Banbury, Oxfordshire, in 1613; but it has since been proved that he was the son of Edward's brother George, who was minister of Newton in the parish of Manchester (EARWAKER, *Manchester Court Leet Records*, iii. 302), and who probably lived at Banbury at the time of his son's birth. He was educated at Newton school and entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a commoner on 26 Oct. 1626, taking the degree of B.A. in October 1630. He proceeded M.A. in June 1636, having in the meantime entered the ministry. He became chaplain to Dr. Richard Parr, at that time both bishop of Sodor and Man, and rector of Eccleston, near Chor-

ley, Lancashire. In June 1640 Gee was married at Eccleston to Elizabeth Raymond. Three years later he succeeded Dr. Parr as rector of Eccleston, which living was in the gift of Lord Saye as guardian of Richard Lathom; but he left the choice of minister to the people, and they nominated Gee. In March 1647-8 William Ashhurst wrote to the speaker Lenthall, asking that Gee, 'who had the approbation of all honest and good ministers,' might be continued in the living, and the request was complied with. In 1644 (13 Dec.) he was appointed a commissioner to ordain ministers in Lancashire, and in 1646 was elected a member of the sixth classis (Preston) of the Lancashire presbytery; and ultimately attained a leading position in that body. Adam Martindale (*Life*, p. 91) calls him a 'great knocker for disputation' and a 'solid and substantial man.' In 1648 he signed the 'Harmonious Consent of the Ministers of the Province of . . . Lancaster with their Reverend Brethren of . . . London.' In February of the same year his name is appended, as scribe to the provincial synod held at Preston, to 'A Solemn Exhortation made and published to the several Churches of Christ within the Province of Lancaster,' London, 1649, 4to. He was also one of the signers of the answer to the paper called 'The Agreement of the People,' 1649. He is credited (*Life of Martindale*, p. 98) with writing 'A Plea for Non (Sub) Scribers, or the Grounds and Reasons of many Ministers . . . for their Refusall of the late Engagement modestly Propounded,' 1650, 4to, pp. 136. About this time he wrote two other anonymous pamphlets: 1. 'An Exercitation concerning Usurped Power,' 4to, without date. 2. 'A Vindication of the Oath of Allegiance, in answer to a Paper disperst by Mr. Sam. Eaton,' 1650, 4to. Soon after this he was suspected, along with other Lancashire divines, of corresponding with the Scotch party and of encouraging dissatisfaction with the existing government (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*, 1651, p. 397). He was arrested pursuant to an order of the council of state of 2 Sept. 1651, but was released after a few weeks' confinement. In 1653 he published 'A Treatise of Prayer and of Divine Providence as relating to it,' 8vo, pp. 499, of which there was a second edition in 1666. He was joint author with Hollinworth of a preface to Brownsword's 'Rome's Conviction,' 1654, and in the same year became an assistant commissioner for ejecting 'ignorant and scandalous ministers and schoolmasters.' His last publication was 'The Divine Right and Originall of Civil Magistrates from Illustrated and Vindicated,' 1658, 8vo, appa-

rently written in favour of Charles II, then in exile. In November 1656 he preached a funeral sermon on Richard Hollinworth, and received the thanks of the Manchester classis. He died at Eccleston on 27 May 1660, and was buried in his church there.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 503; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 454, 489; *Life of Martindale* (Chetham Soc.); *Newcome's Autob.* (Chetham Soc.) i. 120; *Life of Nath. Heywood*, 1695, p. 5; *Lancashire Church Surveys* (Record Soc.), pp. 116, 117; *Local Gleanings*, i. 208, ii. 275, 300; *Hibbert-Ware's Manchester Foundations*, vol. i.; *Raines's Notitia Cestriensis* (Chetham Soc.), xxii. 372; *Halley's Lancashire, its Puritanism, &c.*; *French's Chetham Church Libraries* (Chetham Soc.), p. 178; *Fishwick's Lanc. Library*, p. 390; *Fishwick's Kirkham* (Chetham Soc.), p. 104; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] C. W. S.

GEE, EDWARD, D.D. (1657–1730), protestant writer, son of George Gee of Manchester, shoemaker, was born in 1657, being baptised at the Manchester collegiate church on 29 Aug. that year. After attending the Manchester grammar school he was admitted a sub-sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 9 May 1676, graduated B.A. in 1679 and M.A. in 1683. He was incorporated in his master's degree at Oxford 4 March 1683–4. Subsequently, after December 1701, he is styled D.D., but the source of that degree is uncertain. He took a prominent part in the 'popish controversy' towards the end of James II's reign, in which contest he wrote the following quarto tracts: 1. 'Veteres Vindicati, in an expostulatory letter to Mr. Sclater of Putney,' &c., 1687. 2. 'An Answer to the Compiler of the Nubes Testium,' 1688. 3. 'A Vindication of the Principles of the Author of the Answer,' &c., 1688. 4. 'The Primitive Fathers no Papists,' 1688. 5. 'The Judgment of Archbishop Cranmer concerning the People's Right to, and discreet Use of, the Holy Scriptures,' 1689. 6. 'A Letter to Father Lewis Sabran' (on Invocation of Saints), 1688. 7. 'A Second Letter to Sabran,' &c., 1688. 8. 'A Third Letter to Sabran,' 1688. 9. 'A Letter to the Superiours who approve and license the Popish Books in England,' 1688. 10. 'The Texts Examined which Papists cite out of the Bible for the Proof of their Doctrine concerning the Worship of Images and Reliques,' 1688. 11. 'The Texts examined concerning the Seven Sacraments,' 1688. 12. Part II. of the same, 1688. 13. 'The Catalogue of all the Discourses published against Popery during the Reign of King James II,' 1689. Several of these are reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' and Cardwell's 'Enchiridion.' He also published 'The Jesuit's

Memorial for the intended Reformation of England: with an Introduction and some Animadversions,' 1690, 8vo. This 'Memorial' was written by Robert Parsons [q. v.] In 1692 he printed 'Of the Improvement of Time, a Sermon,' 1692, 4to.

In May 1688 he was appointed rector of St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, London, and soon after he was called chaplain in ordinary to William III and Queen Mary. On 6 Dec. 1701 he was installed prebendary of Westminster. Twenty years afterwards, on 9 Dec. 1721, he was instituted dean of Peterborough, but he resigned that office for the deanery of Lincoln, to which he was presented by the crown on 30 March 1722. A few days later he was installed prebendary of Lincoln. At the time of his death he was also incumbent of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and rector of Chevening, Kent. He died on 1 March 1729–30, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

He married, on 25 Jan. 1702–3, Jane, daughter of Henry Limbrey of London and Hoddington in Upton-Gray, Hampshire, and by her had several children, whose names are recorded in the Westminster Abbey registers.

[Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 388, iv. 222; *Chester's Westm. Abbey Reg.* (Harleian Soc.), p. 327, &c.; *Marriage Licences, Faculty Office* (Harleian Soc.), p. 244; *Jones's Popery Tracts* (Chetham Soc.); *Le Neve's Fasti* (Hardy), ii. 36, 232, 540, iii. 363; *Newcourt's Repertorium*, i. 302; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 16, 138, 237, 6th ser. i. 72.] C. W. S.

GEE, JOHN (1596–1639), writer against Roman catholics, was grandson of Ralph Gee of Manchester, nephew of Edward Gee (1565–1618) [q. v.], and son of John Gee (d. 1631), incumbent of Dunsford, Devonshire, by his wife Sarah. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 13 July 1612, aged 16, and migrated to Exeter College, where he graduated B.A. 28 Feb. 1616–7, and M.A. 17 Oct. 1621. After taking holy orders he obtained a benefice at Newton, near Winwick, Lancashire, in 1622. He would seem to have been temporarily converted to Roman catholicism, and settled in London, where he soon came to live on terms of intimacy with noted persons of the Roman catholic persuasion. He attended the 'Fatal Vespers' at Blackfriars (26 Oct. 1623), when the floor fell in and almost all the worshippers were killed [see **DRURY, ROBERT** (1587–1628)]. Gee escaped unhurt. He afterwards explained that the fame of the preacher Drury induced him to be present. A few days later the Archbishop of Canterbury summoned him to an interview. The archbishop's chaplains, Goad and Featley,

conversed with him, and he readily consented to rejoin the church of England. The supplications of his aged father contributed to this decision. To prove the sincerity of his conversion he published in 1624 'The Foot out of the Snare; with a detection of sundry late practices and impostures of the Priests and Iesuites in England; whereunto is added a Catalogue of Popish Bookes lately dispersed in our Kingdome, the Printers, Binders, Sellers, and Dispersers of such Bookes, Romish Priests, and Iesuites resident about London, Popish Physicians practising about London,' London, 1624. The dedication is to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the members of both houses of parliament. The book is full of stories, many purporting to be drawn from the author's personal experience, of the deceptions and vices practised by popish priests. Its publication caused intense excitement, and it rapidly passed through four editions. Some Roman catholics, according to Gee, threatened to cut his throat. Many protestants deprecated its vindictive tone. To one Musket, a secular priest, who complained that Gee had falsely called him a jesuit, Gee replied with biting sarcasm in the fourth edition. The work is historically interesting from its wealth of contemporary allusions. It was reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' and the valuable catalogues appear in Foley's 'Records of the Society of Jesus' (i. 671-83). An appendix also appeared in 1624 entitled 'New Shreds of the Old Snare, containing The apparitions of two new female ghosts. The copies of diuers Letters of late intercourse concerning Romish affaires. Speciall Indulgences purchased at Rome, granted to diuers English gentle-beleeuing Catholiques for their ready money. A Catalogue of English Nunnes of the late transportations within these two or three yeares.' And in the same year Gee preached a sermon at St. Paul's Cross, which he published with a dedication to Sir Robert Naunton. A very popular book of prayers, entitled 'Steps o Ascension to God, or a Ladder of Heaven, 12mo, London, 1625, is ascribed by Wood to Gee's uncle Edward. But the preface shows that it was Gee's own work. The twenty-seventh edition bears date 1677. Gee was afterwards beneficed at Tenterden, Kent, where he died in 1639.

A brother, SIR ORLANDO GEE (1619-1705), twenty-three years John Gee's junior, was in the service of Algernon, earl of Northumberland, through whose influence he became in 1660 registrar of the court of admiralty, and was knighted 18 Aug. 1682. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Maxey, and, secondly, Ann, daughter of

Robert Chilcot of Isleworth, Middlesêx. Sir Orlando was a benefactor to the parish church of Isleworth, where he was buried in 1705 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 21-2). He married Elizabeth Barker by license dated 17 May 1662 (CHESTER, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, p. 535).

[Boase's Register of Exeter College, pp. 211, 232; Foley's Records, i. 74; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 390-3; Hasted's Kent, iii. 102.]

S. L. L.

GEERAN or GUERIN, THOMAS (d. 1871), reputed centenarian, was, according to his two credulous biographers, son of Michael Geeran, a farmer, and was born at Scar-riff, co. Clare, on 14 May 1766. The same authorities make the following doubtful statements respecting him. He remained at school until his twentieth year, during which time he learnt a little French and Latin, and became a master of arithmetic. On the death of his father he removed to Limerick, where he lived some years, until he enlisted in the army in March 1796. After a voyage of twelve months and two days he landed at Madras, joined the 71st highlanders, and was present in 1799 at the siege of Seringapatam. In 1801 his regiment was sent to Egypt. In 1809 he was present with his regiment at the battle of Corunna, and in 1815 at Waterloo. He returned to England in 1819, and was discharged from the army at Gosport, but without any pension. After this he worked at his trade of a sawyer in various parts of the country. Finally he settled at Brighton, where he made a living by relating his military experiences and dilating on his great age. He died in the infirmary of the Brighton union on 28 Oct. 1871, aged, according to his friends, 105 years and five months.

Mr. W. J. Thoms, F.S.A., investigated this case, and at the Public Record Office, London, obtained access to the original muster-rolls, pay-sheets, and description-rolls of the 71st regiment. From these he established the facts that Geeran had never served abroad with that regiment, and that the regiment had not been in many of the places as mentioned by him. Geeran's case was, on his own applications for a pension, investigated several times by the authorities of Chelsea Hospital, who failed to find any record of his services. However, from the pay-sheets of the regiment it appeared that a Michael Gearyn or Gayran enlisted on 3 March 1813, and deserted on 10 April following. If this were the same person as T. Geeran, as is most likely, he was in the army for about a month only, and at the time of his death was probably about eighty-three. Two lives of Geeran

were written. The first, published by subscription for his benefit, was entitled 'Life of Thomas Geeran, a Centenarian, with photograph and autograph. [By H. R. Williams, M.A., Ph. D.] London; Brighton Circulating Library,' 1870. The second was called 'Longevity, with Life, Autograph, and Portrait of Thomas Geeran, a Centenarian, Brighton,' 1871. In these two works, published within two years, appear many notable contradictions.

[Thoms's Human Longevity, 1873, pp. 12, 131-54; Times, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27 Nov. 1871; Medical Times, 25 Nov. 1871, pp. 642-3.]

G. C. B.

GEFFREY, SIR ROBERT (1613-1703), London merchant and lord mayor, son of Robert Geffrey of Tredennack, was baptised at Landrake, Cornwall, on 24 May 1613. His parents were of humble means, and he appears to have left home at an early age for London, where he realised a large fortune. He is said by some to have been a Turkey merchant, and by others to have been in the East India trade; his house was in Lime Street, and there he carried on business for over fifty years. Geffrey was a large importer of tobacco, and suffered severe loss in the great fire of 1666; Chamberlayne, in his 'Present State of England,' states that he had 20,000*l.* worth of tobacco destroyed in 'the vast incendi' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 310-11).

Geffrey was an influential member of the company of Ironmongers, and was one of the six persons appointed to represent them at Guildhall on 5 July 1660, when Charles II was entertained by the city. In 1664 he was warden, and in 1667 master, of the company, and when, in 1683, Charles II seized the company's charter under the *quo warranto*, Geffrey was deputed to deliver their petition of submission to the king. James II gave them a new charter, in which he reserved to the crown the right of displacing the master, wardens, and court of assistants, and appointed Geffrey the first master under the charter, in the place of William Hinton, who had been elected to the office in the regular course. By an order in council, dated 25 Sept. 1685, Geffrey and twenty-one others were dismissed from the office of assistant, and not replaced until 1688, when the king made a general restitution to the corporate bodies of their forfeited privileges (NICHOLL, *Hist. of the Ironmongers' Company*, 1866, pp. 275, 301, 322, 331).

On midsummer day 1673 Geffrey was elected sheriff of London and Middlesex, and at the mayoralty banquet in that year sixteen of the livery and twenty-two of the

yeomanry of his company dined with him at Guildhall, the court of assistants contributing a hundred nobles, according to custom, 'towards the trimming of his house.' On this occasion Geffrey and his colleague, Henry Tulse, were knighted. Geffrey was elected on 22 June 1676 alderman of the ward of Cordwainer, and continued to represent this ward until his death, except for a brief period from 16 Aug. 1687, when all the aldermen were discharged by the king, to be reinstated in the following year (*City Records*, Repertory 81 f. 224, 92 f. 363). His mayoralty was in 1685, and the Ironmongers' Company prepared a splendid pageant for his inauguration, no member of the company having been mayor for fifty years before. The total expense incurred was 473*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*, which included 10*l.* given to Matthew Taubman, then city poet, for the speeches and songs composed for the occasion, entitled 'London's annual triumph . . . London, printed for Hen. Playford, near the Temple Church, 1685' (NICHOLL, p. 305). This pageant is now very scarce; a copy is preserved at the Bodleian Library, and another at the Guildhall Library; it is reprinted at length by Nicholl in his 'History' (pp. 306-21). The water procession was witnessed by the king from the leads of Whitehall (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1685), and, this being the first mayoralty feast in the new reign, their majesties honoured the city with their presence at Grocers' Hall.

Geffrey was colonel of one of the regiments of the trained bands in 1681, and was elected president of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals in March 1692-3. On William III's return to London, after the peace of Ryswick, in 1697, Geffrey was excused by the court of aldermen, on account of his age and infirmities, from riding before the king with the other aldermen (*City Records*, Rep. 102, f. 3). He died on 26 Feb. 1703-4, having been for many years father of the city, and was buried on 10 March in the church of St. Dionis Backchurch, where he had long been a parishioner (COLONEL CHESTER, *Registers of St. Dionis*, Harleian Soc., pp. 237, 272). He married Priscilla, daughter of Luke Crompton, a London merchant, but had no children. She died on 26 Oct. 1676, in her forty-third year (HATTON, *New View of London*, 1708, vi. 212). Geffrey had a colleague upon the court of aldermen named Jeffery Jeffreys, and one of the two, most probably Sir Robert, was very intimate with their famous namesake Sir George Jeffreys, the judge, and promoted his interests in the city. Woolrych, in his 'Life' of the judge (p. 25), says: 'Although it does not seem to be agreed whether they were in any way related to him, there being assertions on

both sides, one of them, a great smoker, took a vast fancy to his namesake.'

Among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (142, Art. 41) there is a letter from Geoffrey to Archbishop Sancroft, dated 29 Sept. 1686; and many interesting letters written by him are said to be preserved in the collections of the Archer family at Trelaske (*POLSUE, Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 397). By his will, dated 10 Feb. 1703, and proved in the P. C. C. 3 March 1703 (63 Ash), after many bequests to friends, relatives, hospitals, and clergymen's widows, he established certain trusts under the charge of the company of Ironmongers. A service was to be provided twice daily in the church of St. Dionis Backchurch, a school was to be maintained at Landrake, and the poor of St. Erney and Landrake to be relieved. The residue of his estate was to be devoted to the erection of almshouses in or near London. The company accordingly purchased a piece of ground in Kingsland Road, on which they built fourteen almshouses and a chapel, and appointed rules for their government on 17 Nov. 1715 (*NICHOLL*, pp. 569-73). There are now forty-two pensioners, each of whom receives 12*l.* per annum. In the foreground of the building is a statue of Geoffrey, executed for the Ironmongers' Company in 1723 by John Nost, and, on the removal of the church of St. Dionis Backchurch in 1878, Geoffrey's remains and those of his wife were re-interred in the burial-ground attached to the almshouses (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 57). A full-length portrait of Geoffrey, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, is preserved at Bridewell Hospital, and has been engraved by Trotter (*London and Middlesex Archæol. Soc. Trans.* i. 72). Another portrait in full length, at Ironmongers' Hall, was painted for the company by Richard Phillips for thirty guineas (*NICHOLL*, p. 344); a copy in water-colour is in the Guildhall Library (*MS.* 20).

[Luttrell, i. 76, 411, iii. 56; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 169-70, ii. 1192; Malcolms' *Lond. Rediv.* ii. 35, 38-9, 45-7, 571. The information given in Herbert's *Twelve Great Companies*, vol. ii. *passim*, is to be found in fuller detail in Nicholl's *Hist. of the Ironmongers' Company*.] C. W.-H.

GEIKIE, WALTER (1795-1837), painter and draughtsman, son of Archibald Geikie, perfumer, was born in Charles Street, George Square, Edinburgh, on 9 Nov. 1795. A nervous fever, which attacked him before he was two years old, left him deaf and dumb for life. His father gave him his earliest education, and afterwards placed him under Thomas Braidwood [q. v.], a successful teacher of the deaf and dumb, with whom he made rapid pro-

gress. His path in life was soon indicated by his passion for sketching. Accordingly at the age of fourteen he began to learn drawing from Patrick Gibson, and in 1812 was admitted a student of the Trustees' Academy, of which John Graham was then master. He took to painting in oil with great enthusiasm, but without much success. He began to exhibit in 1815, and contributed largely to the Royal Scottish Academy from its first exhibition in 1827. He was elected an associate of that body in 1831, and an academician in 1834. Most of his pictures are deficient in colour, but those in which he confined himself to groups of figures are less objectionable than his landscapes. There is one, a 'Cottage Scene, with figures,' in the National Gallery of Scotland; but his best paintings are a 'Scene in the Grassmarket,' 1828, 'All-Hallow Fair,' 1829, and 'Itinerant Fiddlers,' painted for the Earl of Hopetoun, and now at Hopetoun House, Linlithgowshire. His reputation rests chiefly on his clever sketches and etchings of everyday scenes in and around his native city, which he sought assiduously sketch-book in hand. These are executed with a spirit and dexterity which well convey the humour of the subjects. His first etching was that of 'John Barleycorn,' which was executed as a tail-piece to the ballad in David Laing's 'Fugitive Scottish Poetry,' 1825. He afterwards etched several other plates for the works of the Bannatyne Club. The first fourteen plates which he etched on his own account were published by himself, but others were sold to publishers, and the whole were eventually collected into a volume of 'Etchings illustrative of Scottish Character and Scenery,' with explanatory text, and a biographical introduction by Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, and published in 1833. They were republished with additional plates in 1885. Although deaf and dumb, Geikie possessed great social qualities, and his mirthful spirit and love of mimicry made him a great favourite among his brother artists. He died at Edinburgh, after a few days' illness, on 1 Aug. 1837, and was buried in the Greyfriars' churchyard. He left an immense collection of sketches in pencil and Indian ink, the greater number of which passed into the hands of Mr. James Gibson Craig and Mr. Bindon Blood.

[Sir Thomas Dick Lauder's *Biographical Introduction to Geikie's Etchings illustrative of Scottish Character and Scenery*, 1833; Chambers's *Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*, 1875, ii. 95; Armstrong's *Scottish Painters*, 1888, p. 20; *Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy*, 1827-37.] R. E. G.

'GELASIUS or GILLA MAC LIAG (1087-1173), coarb of Armagh and primate of Ireland, is termed son or more correctly grandson of Rudhraidhe, and also, son of the poet, his father having been poet of the Hy Riuin of Connaught. In 1121 he was erenach, or hereditary warden, of Derry, and he is also termed coarb, or successor, of Colum Cille. During his tenure of these offices Armagh was the subject of frequent intrigues for the introduction of the organisation of the Roman church (see the learned Memoir introductory to the *Early History of the Primacy of Armagh*, by the Rev. Robert King). Malachy O'Morgair was forcibly installed as primate, but failed to get possession of Armagh, or of the credentials of the coarb, and retired to the bishopric of Down after nominating Gelasius as his successor. Gelasius had supported his views, and was acceptable to the advocates of the old order from his position at Derry, which had always been closely associated with Armagh. He was accordingly elected, and in 1137 became coarb of St. Patrick. The claim of Armagh to supremacy had long been acknowledged, but its jurisdiction in the modern sense was not yet established.

Subject Gelasius in 1138 carried out a visitation of Munster, and obtained his 'full tribute.' Two years later he received 'a liberal tribute' in Connaught, and secured the adhesion of King Turlough to the new church regulations. In Tyrone he received a cow from each house belonging to a *biatach* or free-man, a horse from every chieftain, and twenty cows from the king himself.

The Irish churches had hitherto been generally of wood, but Gelasius, following the example of Malachy in building with stone, prepared for the work by erecting a large kiln, sixty feet in length on each side, 'opposite the Navan fort on the west side of Armagh.' The entry of this fact in the 'Annals of the Four Masters' shows the novelty of stone building in those days. In 1151 Cardinal Paparon arrived in Ireland, bringing with him four palls which had been formally applied for in the synod of Inispatrick in 1148. At the synod of Kells, held in the following year, Gelasius was present, but Cardinal Paparon and the legate Christian of Lismore took the precedence. Two additional archbishoprics (Tuam and Dublin) were constituted, and the palls were duly conferred on Gelasius and the others. The 'Four Masters' do not mention the palls, and there seems to have been a strong party opposed to these innovations, as to the establishment of the new archbishoprics.

Another synod was held at Drogheda in 1157, when Gelasius, with the papal legate,

seventeen bishops, and four kings, assembled to consecrate the church built at Mellifont, in the county of Louth, by the Cistercians, lately introduced by St. Bernard from Clairvaux. One king presented 140 cows and sixty ounces of gold, and two others gave the same quantity of gold, one of them adding a golden chalice.

Gelasius subsequently called a synod at Clane, co. Kildare, at which twenty-six bishops were present, when it was enacted that no one should hold the office of lector who had not been trained at Armagh; the object being to promote uniformity of doctrine and discipline throughout Ireland. The most important synod held in Ireland during his time was that of Cashel in 1172, presided over by the papal legate, and attended by the commissioners of Henry II, who subscribed its decrees. It was ordered that the Irish church should observe uniformity with the church of England 'according to the use, custom, rite, and ceremony of the church of Salisbury,' and the payment of tithes was for the first time made compulsory. Gelasius, now in his eighty-fifth year, was too infirm to attend, but, according to Cambrensis, gave his assent to all that was done.

He died in 1173. His piety is praised by the 'Four Masters,' and the simplicity of his life appears from the story related by Cambrensis that 'it was his custom to take with him, whithersoever he went, a white cow, the milk of which formed his only sustenance.' He has been sometimes called the first archbishop of Armagh, as being the first who had the pall.

[Annals of the Four Masters, 1137-73; King's Memoir of the Primacy of Armagh; Petrie's Round Towers, p. 305; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. iv. 102-3.]

T. O.

GELDART, EDMUND MARTIN (1844-1885), unitarian minister, second son of Thomas Geldart, sometime of Thorpe, near Norwich, and his wife, Hannah Ransome Geldart, author of a number of popular religious books for children (who died in 1861, aged 41), was born at Norwich on 20 Jan. 1844. He went for a short time to Merchant Taylors' School. When he was twelve years old his father, having undertaken the superintendence of the Manchester City Mission, removed from London to Bowdon, Cheshire, and Geldart was sent to a private school kept by a clergyman at Timperley. He now developed a taste for entomology, and projected and, along with his young friends Thomas and J. B. Blackburn, edited a periodical entitled 'The Weekly Entomologist,' published at twopence a number from August 1862 to

November 1863. After spending three months at Oxford, whither his schoolmaster had removed, he went to the Manchester grammar school, then under the mastership of Mr. F. W. Walker, afterwards of St. Paul's School. From this school he was elected to a scholarship at Balliol College, where he matriculated on 26 March 1863. He graduated B.A. in 1867, and was appointed assistant-master at the Manchester school. Ill-health compelled him to relinquish his post. He went abroad, and settled for a time at Athens, where he occupied himself as a teacher, and acquired a remarkable knowledge of the language and ideas of modern Greece. On his return to England he married Charlotte F. S. Andler, daughter of a Würtemberg government official. In 1869 he again accepted a mastership of classics and modern languages at the Manchester grammar school, and at the same date was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Manchester, and became curate of All Saints Church, Manchester. Two years later he took a curacy at St. George's Church, Everton, Liverpool, but did not retain it long, as his religious views underwent a change, and in 1872 he joined the unitarians. He graduated M.A. in 1873, and from the summer of that year until 1877 he acted as minister of the Hope Street Unitarian Chapel, Liverpool, and then removed to Croydon, where, after officiating as substitute for the Rev. R. R. Suffield at the Free Christian Church, he was appointed pastor of that church. He was esteemed an able and original preacher, and a man of pure motive, transparent character, and unselfish purpose. A year or two before his death he became imbued with socialistic opinions, and in his enthusiasm for 'humanity' went much further than his congregation thought prudent. Early in 1885 his connection with the Croydon Free Church terminated. He had been in ill-health, and on 10 April 1885 he left home for Paris for a holiday. He embarked at Newhaven, but was never heard of again, and it is supposed that he was lost on the night voyage to Dieppe. He was author of: 1. 'Modern Greek in relation to Ancient,' Clarendon Press, 1870. 2. 'The Living God,' 1872, one of the tracts issued by Thomas Scott of Ramsgate. 3. 'The Church at Peace with the World: a Sermon suggested by the Death of David Friedrich Strauss,' 1874. 4. Translation of the second volume of Keim's 'Jesus of Nazara,' 1876. 5. 'Faith and Freedom: fourteen Sermons,' 1881. 6. 'A Son of Belial: autobiographical Sketches by Nitram Tradleg,' 1882. This is a real autobiography, although the names are hidden under a slight disguise. Some of the characters are drawn with a very caustic pen.

Nitram Tradleg' is his own name reversed. 7. 'A Guide to Modern Greek,' 1883; also a key to the same. 8. 'Simplified Grammar of Modern Greek,' 1883. 9. 'Sunday for our Little Ones: Unsectarian Addresses to the Young,' 1883. 10. 'The Gospel according to Paul: an Essay on the Germs of the Doctrine of the Atonement,' 1884. 11. 'Let there be Light: Sermon delivered at the opening of the New Free Christian Church, Croydon,' 1884. 12. Translation of Hahn's 'Folk-Lore of Modern Greece,' 1884. 13. Translation of Zacher's 'The Red International,' 1885. 14. 'Echoes of Truth: Sermons, &c., with Introductory Sketch by the Rev. C. B. Upton. Edited by Mrs. Geldart,' 1886, with portrait of Geldart.

[Biog. Sketch by John Morgan, reprinted from the Croydon Advertiser of 12 Dec. 1885; Inquirer, 2 May 1885; Unitarian Herald, 24 April 1885; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 516; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1872.] C. W. S.

GELDART, JAMES WILLIAM, LL.D. (1785-1876), professor of law at Cambridge, eldest son of the Rev. James Geldart, rector of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, who died 12 Nov. 1839, by Sarah, daughter of William Williamson of Linton Spring, Wetherby, Yorkshire, was born at Swinnow Hall, Wetherby, 15 Feb. 1785, and educated at Beverley grammar school. He was admitted at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 5 May 1800, and became a scholar in December 1803. On 16 Feb. 1808 he was elected Skirne fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, but returned to Trinity Hall as a fellow and tutor on 4 Oct. 1809, and resided there as vicemaster until 1820. He took the degree of LL.B. in 1806 and became LL.D. in 1814. On 28 Jan. 1814 he was admitted regius professor of civil law at Cambridge, on the nomination of the Earl of Liverpool, and continued to fulfil the duties of that post until 1847. After the death of his father, and on his own presentation, he became rector of Kirk Deighton in January 1840, and held that benefice until his death, which took place in the rectory house there on 16 Feb. 1876. He was buried in Kirk Deighton churchyard on 19 Feb. His literary work consists of 'An Analysis of the Civil Law. By Samuel Halifax, bishop of Gloucester. A new edition, with additions, being the heads of a course of Lectures read in the University of Cambridge by J. W. Geldart,' 1836.

Geldart married, 4 Aug. 1836, Mary Rachel, daughter of William Desborough of Kensingford Grey, Huntingdonshire, who survived him. He left two sons, the Rev. J. W. Geldart, rector of Kirk Deighton, and H. C. Geldart, who was sheriff of

Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire in 1887-8.

[Times, 19 Feb. 1876, p. 7; Illustrated London News, 6 May 1876, p. 450.] G. C. B.

GELDORP, GEORGE (fl. 1611-1660), portrait-painter, is usually stated to have been born in Antwerp, but it is possible that he was really born in Cologne, and that he was the son of the well-known painter, Geldorp Gortzius. He was at all events apprenticed in Antwerp, and in 1611 was admitted to the freedom of the guild of St. Luke in that city. He was a member of the 'Violieren' guild. On 5 Feb. 1613 he married Anna, daughter of Willem de Vos, the painter, and from 1615 to 1620 resided in a house called 'De Keyser' on 'De Meir,' subsequently moving to the 'Happartstraat' before leaving Antwerp for England. Geldorp seems to have come to England before 1623 if he painted the portrait of the Duke of Lenox, who died in that year. In December 1628 a return was ordered of the names, qualities, and conditions of all recusants resident in London; among the names was that of 'George Geldropp, a picture-drawer.' Geldorp numbered among his intimate friends the great painter Anthony Vandyck [q. v.], and it was perhaps owing to Geldorp that Vandyck came to England for the second time in 1632 and took up his residence in this country. The following incident throws some light upon this event. In December 1631 Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], then resident in behalf of Charles I at the court of Brussels, presented to the king a picture alleged to be by Vandyck, but discovered by Geldorp, who was in constant correspondence with Vandyck, to be only a copy. Gerbier angrily quoted Rubens to vouch for its authenticity. Vandyck came over in March or April 1632 to settle the matter, and lodged first in Geldorp's house. Geldorp had obtained the royal patronage, and had some share in the charge of the royal collections. He rented from the crown a large house and garden in Drury Lane. This house was much resorted to, for Mr. Rose, son-in-law of Richard Gibson the dwarf, told Vertue that Geldorp 'was mighty great with people of Quality in his Time, & much in their favor, he usd to entertain Ladies and Gentlemen with wine & hams & other curious eatables, & carryd on intreaques between them.' After the king's death Geldorp moved to a house in Archer Street, Westminster. As a painter Geldorp was much decried by his contemporaries. Sandrart says that he drew so badly that he used the drawings of others to make his portraits, pinning them over his own canvas and tracing through with

prepared chalk. Lely worked for Geldorp when he first came to England. The portraits that bear his name are by no means discreditable, and he made numerous copies of portraits by Vandyck, which are now no doubt often taken for originals. Geldorp was employed by William Cecil, second earl of Salisbury, to paint portraits of himself and other members of his family; the portrait of the earl (painted about 1626) is still at Hatfield House, where Geldorp's original receipt for the paintings, frames, and gilding (the latter being done by his wife) is also preserved. He also painted portraits of George Carew, earl of Totnes (now in the National Portrait Gallery), Lodovick Stuart, duke of Richmond and Lenox (exhibited at the Stuart Exhibition in January 1889, perhaps a copy, as the duke died in 1623), James Stuart, duke of Richmond and Lenox (engraved by Robert van Voerst), Robert Bertie, earl of Lindsey (also engraved by Van Voerst), George, marquis of Huntly, and others. In July 1637 Geldorp was employed by the great Cologne art-patron, M. Jabach, to negotiate with Rubens for his last completed work, the 'Martyrdom of St. Peter,' now in St. Peter's Church at Cologne. Geldorp was alive at the Restoration. According to Vertue numbers of works of art from the royal collection were stored for safety in his house. He is stated to have been buried at Westminster.

[Merlo's Kunst und Künstler von Köln; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23069, &c.); Van den Branden's Geschiedenis der Antwerpsche Schilderschool; Rombouts and Van Lerius's Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde; Carpenter's Pictorial Notices of Vandyck; Guifrey's Vandyck; Cal. State Papers (Dom. Ser.), 1628; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from G. Scharf, esq., C.B.] L. C.

GELL, SIR JOHN (1593-1671), parliamentarian, son of John Gell of Hopton, Derbyshire, and Millicent Sacheverell, was born 22 June 1593. He matriculated as a commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 16 June 1610, but left the university without taking a degree (*Oxf. Univ. Reg. Oxf. Hist. Soc.* ii. 313; Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 561). In 1612 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Percival Willoughby of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire. In 1635 Gell became sheriff of Derbyshire, and was consequently charged with the levy of 3,500*l.* from that county for ship-money. This involved him in a quarrel with Sir John Stanhope of Elvaston, Derbyshire, who refused payment, and was summoned before the council for resisting the sheriff's men (*Strafford Correspondence*, i. 505). Stanhope died in 1638, but Gell is said to have gratified his animosity by plundering Stan-

hope's house and defacing his monument during the civil wars. The story is told in 'Mercurius Aulicus,' 15 Feb. 1642-3, and is repeated by Mrs. Hutchinson, but it is probably much exaggerated (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 180, 352, ed. 1885). Whether true or not, it did not prevent the subsequent marriage of Gell with Stanhope's widow, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Radcliffe of Ordsal, Lancashire.

On 29 Jan. 1641-2 Gell was created a baronet, and the title remained in his family till 1719 (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 216). In October 1642 Gell raised a regiment of foot for the service of the parliament, and occupied Derby, of which town he was appointed governor by a commission from the Earl of Essex, dated 5 Jan. 1643 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 343). Mrs. Hutchinson describes Gell's soldiers as 'good, stout-fighting men, but the most licentious, ungovernable wretches that belonged to the parliament. He himself nor no man knows for what reason he chose that side, for he had not understanding enough to judge the equity of the cause, nor piety nor holiness, being a foul adulterer all the time he served the parliament, and so unjust that without any remorse he suffered his men to plunder both honest men and cavaliers' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 180). Gell's plunderings of the cavaliers are recorded in a pamphlet by Peter Heylyn, entitled 'Thieves, Thieves; or a Relation of Sir John Gell's Proceedings in Derbyshire in gathering up the rents of the Lords and Gentlemen of that country by pretended authority from the two Houses of Parliament,' 1643, 4to. Whatever Gell's moral defects may have been, he was one of the most active commanders in the service of the parliament; he captured many of the fortified homes of the royalists, held Derby throughout the war, and greatly contributed to the maintenance of Leicester and Nottingham. His military exploits are recounted in two narratives, drawn up either by Gell himself or under his immediate supervision, which are printed in Glover's 'History of Derbyshire' (vol. i. Appendix, pp. 62-75) and Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire.' The most notable of these services were his share in the capture of Lichfield and the battle of Hopton Heath (19 March 1643). The parliamentary newspapers and the pages of Whitelocke and Vicars mention him with great frequency. Mrs. Hutchinson accuses him of keeping 'the diurnal makers in pension, so that whatever was done in the neighbouring counties against the enemy was attributed to him; and thus he hath indirectly purchased himself a name in story which he

never merited' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 181). In July 1645 Gell was in command of fifteen hundred local horse, and might have intercepted the king's troops in their flight from Naseby to Leicester (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 129). His neglect to do so gave rise to grave suspicions, and other charges of misconduct as a military commander were brought against him in the following December (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 393).

Gell seems to have taken no part in the second civil war. In 1650 he was accused of taking part in plots against the Commonwealth, committed to the Tower on 27 March 1650, tried by the high court of justice in the following August, and on 27 Sept. found guilty of misprision of treason, and condemned to forfeit his personal estate and the rents of his lands for life (on Gell's trial, see WALKER, *History of Independency*, pt. iii. p. 24, and two pamphlets, *The True State of the Case of Sir John Gell*, and *A True Confutation of a False and Scandalous Pamphlet, entituled The True State of the Case of Sir John Gell*, by John Bernard, 1650, 4to). Gell was released from his imprisonment on 13 April 1652, and obtained a full pardon on 18 April 1653 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 395). He next appears as one of the signatories of a Derbyshire petition to General Monck, urging him to summon a free parliament, and on 4 June 1660 made a declaration claiming the benefit of the king's act of indemnity (*ib.* p. 396). Gell died on 26 Oct. 1671 at his house in St. Martin's Lane, London, aged 79, and was buried at Wirksworth in Derbyshire, where his monument is still to be seen (Cox, *Churches of Derbyshire*, ii. 559).

[Glover's *Hist. of Derbyshire*, 1829; *State Papers*, Dom.; *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. C. H. Firth, 1885; Gell's Papers, now in the possession of H. C. Pole Gell, esq., of Hopton Hall, calendared in the 9th Rep. of the Historical Manuscripts Commission; information communicated by P. L. Gell, esq.] C. H. F.

GELL, JOHN (d. 1806), admiral, of an old Derbyshire family, was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy in 1760, and a commander in 1762. On 4 March 1766 he was posted to the *Launceston* of 44 guns going out to North America as flag-ship of vice-admiral Durell, who died within a few months of his taking command of the station. Gell, however, remained in the *Launceston* for the term of her commission, and after some years on half-pay was appointed in 1776 to the *Thetis* frigate, in which he was employed on the North American and afterwards on the home station. In 1780 he was appointed to the *Monarca*, a fine 70-gunship captured from

the Spaniards by Sir George Rodney on 16 Jan. immediately preceding. Towards the close of the year he was ordered to the West Indies, under the orders of Sir Samuel Hood; but the ship being dismasted in a violent gale, and compelled to return to England, he was afterwards sent out to the East Indies, where, as one of the squadron [q. v.], the *Monarca*

took part in each of the five indecisive engagements with the French under M. de Suffren. In 1784 she returned to England, and was paid off. During the Spanish armament in 1790 Gell commanded the *Excellent* for a few months; and on 1 Feb. 1793 was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral. He was then ordered out to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the *St. George*, in command of a squadron of four ships of the line and a frigate. On the way, off the coast of Portugal, they fell in with and captured a French privateer, the *Général Dumourier*, conveying a Spanish treasure-ship, the *Santiago*, which she had taken a few days before. The prizes were sent home, and, after some doubt in respect to the *Santiago*, were both condemned. The Spanish ship was of immense value, and her condemnation, under the circumstances, caused much dissatisfaction in Spain, and is said to have been one of the principal causes of the total change of Spanish policy and of the war with England (JAMES, *Naval History*, ed. 1860, i. 100).

Gell's squadron was but the advanced division of the fleet which, in several detachments, went out to the Mediterranean, and which, by the end of June, was collected at Gibraltar under the command of Lord Hood [see HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT]. As a junior flag-officer Gell was present with this fleet at the occupation of Toulon, and in October was sent with a small squadron to Genoa, where he took possession of the French frigate *Modeste*, the slight opposition offered being quelled by a volley of musketry, which killed one man and wounded eight (JAMES, i. 97; SCHÖMBERG, *Naval Chronicle*, ii. 253). French writers have represented this as a wholesale massacre, which excused, if it did not warrant, as a measure of retaliation, the butchery in cold blood of the crew of the merchant brig *Peggy* nearly a year afterwards (BRUN, *Guerres Maritimes de la France, Port de Toulon*, ii. 261). In the following April Gell was compelled by ill-health to resign his command, and in doing so ended his active service. He became a vice-admiral on 4 July 1794, admiral on 14 Feb. 1799, and died of an apoplectic seizure on 24 Sept. 1806. There is a portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 579; *Gent. Mag.* (1806) vol. lxxvi. pt. ii. p. 984.] J. K. L.

GELL, ROBERT, D.D. (d. 1665), divine, was a member of the family of Gell at Hopton, Derbyshire. He appears to have been educated at Cambridge, and after that to have held the living of Pampisford in Cambridgeshire. He was for some time one of the chaplains to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and frequently preached before the university of Cambridge. In 1631 he preached before Charles I, and in 1641 before the lord mayor and aldermen of London in the Mercers' Chapel. About this time he appears to have been appointed to the rectory of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, London, which he held till his death on 25 March 1665. He seems to have taken much interest in astrology, and at least twice (1649 and 1650) to have preached before the Society of Astrologers. His works exhibit wide and varied learning, much wit, considerable critical power, and a fund of curious allegorical illustrations; the 'Remaines' are especially valuable as a collection of most ingenious skeleton discourses. He wrote: 1. '*Ἀγγελοκρατία Θεοῦ*, or a Sermon (Deut. xxxii. 8, 9) touching God's Government of the World by Angels,' 1650. 2. 'Noah's Flood returning,' a sermon (on Matt. xxiv. 37-9) preached before the lord mayor, &c., 1655. 3. '*Stella Nova*, a new Starre leading wise Men unto Christ,' a sermon (Matt. ii. 2), no date. 4. 'An Essay towards the Amendment of the last English Translation of the Bible. The first Part, on the Pentateuch,' 1659. 5. 'Gell's Remaines: or several Select Scriptures of the New Testament opened and explained; collected and set in order by R. Bacon,' 1676.

[Baker's Hist. London, art. 'St. Mary, Aldermanbury; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 562; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 19.]

A. C. B.

GELL, SIR WILLIAM (1777-1836), classical archæologist and traveller, born in 1777, was the younger son of Philip Gell of Hopton in Derbyshire, by his wife, Dorothy, daughter and coheirress of William Milnes of Aldercar Park, a lady who afterwards married Thomas Blore, the topographer [q. v.] William Gell's paternal grandfather, John Eyre, had assumed the name of Gell from his mother's family, the Gells of Hopton (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. v. 665). Gell was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, became a fellow of Emmanuel College, and graduated B.A. 1798, M.A. 1804 (*Grad. Cantabr.*) He at one time studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, but does not appear to have exhibited (NAGLER, *Künstler-Lexicon*; REDGRAVE, *Dictionary of Artists*).

Most of his works are illustrated from sketches made by himself, which have been praised for their exactness and minuteness, though they do not show any exceptional artistic power. In 1801 he visited the Troad, where he made numerous sketches and fixed the site of Troy at Bournabashi (SCHLIEMANN, *Ilios*, p. 186). He published the 'Topography of Troy' in 1804, folio, a work to which Byron alludes in his 'English Bards' (first ed. 1809):

Of Dardan tours let dilettanti tell,
I leave topography to classic Gell.

While the 'English Bards' was printing Byron became acquainted with Gell, and altered the 'coxcomb Gell' of his manuscript to 'classic Gell.' In the fifth edition Byron, having then himself visited the Troad, altered 'classic' to 'rapid,' with the note: "Rapid" indeed! He topographised and typographised king Priam's dominions in three days' (BYRON, *Works*; MOORE, *Life of Byron*, 1 vol. ed. 1846, p. 76). On 14 May 1803 Gell was knighted on returning from a mission to the Ionian Islands. In 1804 he began a journey in the Morea, and left it in the spring of 1806 to visit Ithaca in company with Edward Dodwell, the traveller [q. v.] He afterwards published the 'Geography and Antiquities of Ithaca,' London, 1807, 4to; the 'Itinerary of Greece,' London, 1810, 4to (compiled 1801-1806), new edition, London, 1827, with a hundred routes in Attica, Bœotia, Phocis, Locris, and Thessaly; 'Itinerary of the Morea,' London, 1817, 8vo; and 'Narrative of a Journey in the Morea,' London, 1823, 8vo, in which he says (p. 306), 'I was once very enthusiastic in the cause of Greece; [but] it is only by knowing well the nation that my opinion is changed.' Byron wrote an elaborate article (reprinted in MOORE, *Life of Byron*, Appendix) on the 'Ithaca' and 'Itinerary of Greece' in the 'Monthly Review' for August 1811. Gell does not appear to have been a collector of antiquities, and his writings on Greece have a topographical rather than an archæological interest.

In 1814 when Princess (afterwards Queen) Caroline left England for Italy, Gell accompanied her as one of her chamberlains. He gave evidence on 6 Oct. 1820 at her trial before the House of Lords, and stated that he had left her service merely on account of a fit of the gout, and had seen no impropriety between her and the courier Bergami (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*). Gell, however, in his letters of 1815 and 1816, written under such signatures as 'Blue Beard,' 'Adonis,' 'Gellius (Aulus),' retails little bits of scandal

about the queen. He had sixty or seventy letters of hers in his possession. 'What curious things they are!' he says. From 1820 till his death Gell resided in Italy. He had a small house with a pleasant garden at Rome, and painted (1828) his sitting-room 'in all the bright staring colours I could get, a sort of thing between Etruscan and Pompeii.' At Rome he went much into society. He had another house at Naples, where, 'surrounded by books, drawings, and maps, with a guitar, and two or three dogs,' he received a constant stream of distinguished visitors. At Naples he was especially intimate with Sir William Drummond, the Hon. Keppel Craven [see CRAVEN, KEPPEL RICHARD], and with Lady Blessington (from 1824), whom he visited at the Villa Belvidere, and to whom he addressed many lively letters (printed in MADDEN, *Countess of Blessington*, ii. 22-97; see also Gell's letters, *ib.* 488-500). When Sir Walter Scott visited Naples he saw more of Gell (between 5 Jan. and 10 May 1832) than of any English resident there. Gell, though greatly crippled, showed Scott the objects of interest near Naples, took him to Cumæ and (9 Feb. 1832) to Pompeii, where they dined 'at a large table spread in the Forum.' After Scott's death Gell drew up an account of their intercourse at Naples, part of which is printed in Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' chap. lxxxii. It was to Gell that Scott made the well-known remark that Byron 'bet' (beat) him in poetry. From about 1815 till his death Gell suffered severely from gout and rheumatism, but he was always cheerful, and at this period did some of his best known archæological work. Between 1817 and 1819 he published, aided by J. P. Gandy [see DEERING, JOHN PETER], his 'Pompeiana: the Topography, Edifices, &c.,' London, 8vo. In 1832 he published (alone) 'Pompeiana: the Topography, Ornaments, &c. 2 vols., London, 4to, giving the results of the Pompeian excavations since 1819. These books were well received in England and on the continent. Gell had obtained from the government special facilities for visiting the excavations, and made very numerous sketches (reproduced in the volumes) of objects which he declares would otherwise have perished unrecorded. In 1834 he published the 'Topography of Rome and its Vicinity,' 2 vols., London, 8vo (2nd edition by E. B. Bunbury, 1846; cf. A. NIBBY, *Le Mura di Roma*, 1820, 8vo, and his *Analisi*, &c., 1837, 8vo). To this work the Society of Dilettanti, of which Gell had become a member in 1807, contributed 200l. Gell was 'resident plenipotentiary' of the society in Italy, and regularly forwarded reports

(MICHAELIS, *Anc. Marbles*). He contributed to the letterpress of the 'Antiquities of Ionia,' issued by the society in 1797-1840. Gell was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Society, a member of the Royal Academy of Berlin (1827?), and of the Institute of France (elected about 1833). In 1834 Gell gave up his house at Rome. In the middle of 1835 he became seriously ill, but was tended kindly by his great friend Craven. He died at his Naples villa on 4 Feb. 1836, apparently worn out by his long sufferings from the gout. He was buried in the English burial-ground at Naples. Gell was unmarried. By his will (printed in MADDEN, ii. 500) he left his house and gardens at Naples to the English congregation there. His plate, carriage, &c., almost his only other property, he left to his servants. All his papers were bequeathed to Craven, his sole executor, who presented them to his (Craven's) Italian secretary Pasquini. The original drawings, nearly eight hundred in number, made by him during his travels through Spain, Italy, Syria, Dalmatia, the Ionian Islands, Greece, and European Turkey, were also left to Craven, and were bequeathed by him to the British Museum, where they were received in April 1852 (FAGAN, *Handbook to Departm. of Prints*, 1876, p. 185).

Gell was described by Lady Blessington (MADDEN, ii. 361) as 'gentle, kind-hearted, and good-tempered,' epithets which, judging from other testimonies, he seems to have deserved. He was extremely fond of society, and, according to Dr. Madden, delighted in 'lionizing' people, and was 'always hankering after patricians.' Bulwer Lytton (who visited him in 1833) found 'something artificial and cold about him *au fond*,' yet his urbane manners and companionableness made him very popular. Thomas Moore, who saw him in 1820, describes him (*Memoirs*, iii. 137) as 'full of jokes,' 'still a coxcomb, but rather amusing.' Others say that he had a real fund of wit, and when he died Lady Blessington said, 'J'ai perdu en lui mon meilleur causeur.' Gell had some acquaintance with Oriental languages, but is said not to have much cared for belles-lettres, nor was he a profound scholar. Written when Greece and even Italy were comparatively little known to English travellers and classical students, his works were for some time regarded as standard treatises, and much of the information they contain is still of value to the topographer and archæologist. Dr. Madden states (ii. 21) that 'there are several busts' of Gell, 'none of them a good likeness.' His portrait was painted (about

1831?) by Thomas Uwins, R.A., and came into the possession of Lady Blessington. A 'small waxen profile' of him was made at Rome about 1832 (MADDEN, ii. 65, 66).

[Madden's *Literary Life of the Countess of Blessington*, 1855, ii. 8-97, 488-500, &c.; *Annual Register* (1836), lxxviii. 190; *Gent. Ma* 1836, new ser. v. 665-6; *Athenæum*, 19 March 1836, p. 209; *Encyclop. Brit.* 8th and 9th ed.; *Michaelis, Anc. Marbles in Great Britain*; *Edinb. Rev.* 1838, lxxvii. 75-6; *Gell's Works*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; authorities cited in the article.]

W. W.

GELLIBRAND, HENRY (1597-1636), mathematician, born in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, London, 17 Nov. 1597, was the eldest son of Henry Gellibrand, M.A., fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and of St. Paul's Cray, Kent, who died 15 Aug. 1615. He became a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1615, and took the two degrees in arts, B.A. 25 Nov. 1619, M.A. 26 May 1623. He took holy orders, and served for a time a curacy at Chiddingstone, Kent, but was led to devote himself entirely to mathematics by one of Sir Henry Savile's lectures. He settled at Oxford, and became a friend of Henry Briggs [q. v.], on whose recommendation he was chosen professor of astronomy at Gresham College, 2 Jan. 1626-7. Briggs dying in 1630 he left his unfinished 'Trigonometria Britannica' to Gellibrand. Gellibrand held puritan meetings in his rooms, and encouraged his servant, William Beale, to publish an almanack for 1631, in which the popish saints were superseded by those in Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs.' Laud, then bishop of London, cited them both into the high commission court. They were acquitted on the ground that similar almanacks had been printed before, Laud alone dissenting, and this prosecution formed afterwards one of the articles exhibited against him at his own trial (PRYNNE, *Canterburies Doome*, 1646, p. 184). In 1632 Gellibrand completed Briggs's manuscript, and published it in 1633 as 'Trigonometria Britannica: sive de doctrina Triangulorum libri duo. Quorum prior . . . ab . . . H. Briggio . . . posterior verò . . . ab H. Gellibrand . . . constructus,' 2 pts. fol., Gouda, 1633. According to Ward, an English translation of Gellibrand's book was published in 1658 by John Newton as the second part of a folio with the same title. During 1633 he also contributed 'An Appendix concerning Longitude' to 'The strange and dangerous Voyage of Captaine Thomas James,' 4to, 1633, which has been frequently reprinted. Gellibrand died of fever 16 Feb. 1636, and was buried in the church of St. Peter the Poor, Broad Street, London. Works not

mentioned above are: 1. 'A Discourse Mathematical of the Variation of the Magneticall Needle together with its admirable diminution lately discovered,' 4to, London, 1635. 2. 'An Institution Trigonometricall wherein . . . is exhibited the doctrine of the dimension of plain and spherical triangles . . . by tables . . . of sines, tangents, secants, and logarithms . . . Second edition . . . enlarged' (by William Leybourn), 8vo, London, 1652. The first edition had appeared in 1638. 3. 'An Epitome of Navigation . . . with tables . . .' An edition by E. Speidell appeared in 1698, and one by J. Atkinson, 1706. He wrote the preface to 'Sciographia, or the Art of Shadows,' 8vo, London, 1635, composed by J[ohn] W[ells] of Brembridge in Hampshire. At the end of 'Trigonometria Britannica' he stated that he had by him 'integram eclipsium doctrinam,' for the printer could not wait. Another manuscript, 'Astronomia lunaris,' written in 1635, was once in the possession of Sir Hans Sloane. A third manuscript, a 'Treatise of Building of Ships,' is mentioned by Wood as belonging to Edward, lord Conway. His Latin oration, 'in laudem Gassendi astronomiæ,' delivered in Christ Church Hall, Oxford, is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 6193, f. 96. Gellibrand was a plodding industrious mathematician, without a spark of genius.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 622-3; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 386, 411; Ward's *Lives of the Gresham Professors*, pp. 81-5, 336; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* xvi. 390-2; *Biographia Britannica*; Martin's *Biographia Philosophica*.]
G. G.

GEMINI, GEMINIE, or GEMINUS, THOMAS (fl. 1540-1560), engraver and printer, was the author of a compendium of anatomy, with copper-plate engravings by himself. The work, entitled '*Compendiosa totius Anatomie delineatio*,' is an abridgment of Vesalius's great work on anatomy published at Basle in 1543. The illustrations in the text are copied from the woodcuts after Van Calcar's drawings in that work. The first edition was published in 1545, with a dedication to Henry VIII, which is signed 'tuæ Majestati semper mancipatissimus Thomas Geminus Lysiensis, Londini Quarto Calendas Octobres Anno 1545.' It has not yet been discovered whence Geminus came, the word 'Lysiensis' having hitherto baffled the most learned investigations (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 360, 435, 516, ix. 6, 5th ser. xi. 87, 117, 139, 153). This first edition (published by John Herford) contains a very elaborate frontispiece, lightly but firmly engraved, with allegorical figures surrounding the royal arms in the centre. The engravings

are among the earliest copper-plate engravings known in England, having apparently been preceded only by the plates to Raynald's 'Byrthe of Mankynde' in 1540, which have been sometimes also attributed to Gemini. In 1553 Gemini published a translation of his compendium, made by Nicholas Udall [q. v.] and others, with a dedication to Edward VI, in which he speaks of himself as 'not so perfeict and experte in the English tonge that I dare waraunt or trust myne owne dooynges,' and also as by the king's 'most gracious bountie' having his 'livyng and beyng here.' The same plates and title-page accompany this edition, which was printed by Nycholas Hyll. In 1559 Gemini published a third edition, this time dedicated to Elizabeth, who had just ascended the throne; it was revised by Richard Eden. The same plates are here used again, with the addition of a large folding woodcut by another artist, which is sometimes met with separately, and was incorporated by Gemini into his own work. The same title-page also occurs, only the royal arms have been removed from the centre, and a portrait of Elizabeth (the earliest after her succession) inserted. This edition Gemini printed himself, having set up a press in Blackfriars. Gemini's anatomical plates passed into the possession of André Wechel, a publisher at Paris, who used them for a similar work published there in 1569. In 1553 Gemini published for Leonard Digges [q. v.] his 'Prognostication of right good effect,' and in 1556 his 'Tectonicon,' a work on mensuration. This work is stated to be 'Imprinted at London in ye Blackfriars by Thomas Gemine, who is ther ready exactly to make all the Instruments apertaining to thes booke.' A later edition appeared in 1562. In 1559 he engraved a portrait of Mary (an impression was sold in Sir J. Winter Lake's collection, March 1808). Ortelius, in his '*Theatrum Orbis Terrarum*,' published in 1570, refers to Gemini in London as the source from which he obtained the map of Spain in that work. Two notices of him occur in the register-books of the Stationers' Company, one in 1554 recording a fine inflicted on 'Thomas Gemyne, stranger,' for transgressing the rules. In the collection levied for Bridewell his name appears as a subscriber of twenty pence, a large sum in those days, showing him to have been a man of substantial position. Gemini is usually supposed to have been an Italian; the frontispiece to the 'Anatomy' mentioned above shows an unmistakably Italian character, that of the early woodcut engraving produced in Venice in the half-century before this book. Portions of the design, however, present some of the features of French en-

gravings, executed in the manner and with the spirit of the Italian Renaissance (a facsimile will be found in Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell's 'Engraved Portraiture of the Sixteenth Century'). On the other hand the anatomical plates, though mere copies of the Basle woodcuts, show the hand of an engraver trained in Italy. It has been suggested that the frontispiece is by a different hand, and of the school of Fontainebleau (FISHER, *Catalogue of a Collection of Engravings*, &c., p. 309); it bears, however, a distinct statement that it was engraved by Gemini, and the portrait, inserted in 1559, is obviously the work of the same engraver. If Gemini designed the frontispiece himself, he was an artist of some merit. There does not seem any ground for supposing that he was a surgeon. Vesalius's book was so famous that the piracy of the text and plates was an easy and profitable undertaking.

[Ames and Herbert's *Typographical Antiquities*, ii. 872; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painters*, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 5910 (Bagford), pt. iv. p. 165; Arber's *Transcript of the Registers of the Stationers' Company*; Brunet's *Manuel du Libraire* (sub voce 'Vesalius'); Gemini's own works and others referred to in the text.]
L. C.

GENDALL, JOHN (1790–1865), painter, a native of Devonshire, showed an early taste for drawing, and was sent to London with an introduction to Sir John Soane [q. v.] Soane gave him his first commission, a drawing of one of the windows in Westminster, and introduced him to Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.], the print-seller and publisher in the Strand. Gendall was employed by Ackermann for some years in managing the business, in developing the new art of lithography, and in illustrating publications. He was sent by the firm on a sketching tour through Normandy; Gendall's sketches, with some by Augustus Pugin, were published in 1821 under the title of 'Picturesque Tour of the Seine from Paris to the Sea,' the text being by M. Sauvan. On 6 Nov. 1862 Gendall gave an illustrated description of this tour, with the sketches, at Exeter. He drew many views for Ackermann's topographical publications, such as 'Views of Country Seats;' and some of his views were engraved in aquatint by T. Sutherland, including three of Edinburgh, some of Richmond, Kew, and other places. On quitting Ackermann's house Gendall settled in the Cathedral Yard at Exeter, where he resided till his death. He now painted for his own recreation and profit, chiefly in oil, and his favourite subjects were the glens and rocky dells of his native county, or the scenery of the Teign, the Avon, and other Devonshire rivers. His paintings were highly appre-

ciated. A friend once passed one off to some connoisseurs as a work of Turner. Turner himself thought highly of Gendall's work. Gendall never aimed at strength in colour, but rather sought to depict the calm repose of nature. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1846, sending two scenes on the Avon. He continued to exhibit up to 1863, confining himself to views of Devonshire scenery. He was considered a very good judge of art; his advice was often sought and always readily given. Though afflicted with a long illness, he worked up to the close of his life. He died at Exeter, 1 March 1865, aged 75. A large collection of his paintings was sold by his executors soon after his death.

[Pycroft's *Art in Devonshire* (Devonshire Association, xiii. 233); Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues (Anderdon's illustrated copy in print room, Brit. Mus.)]
L. C.

GENEST, JOHN (1764–1839), writer, was the son of John Genest of Dunker's Hill, Devonshire. He was educated at Westminster School, entered 9 May 1780 a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1784 and M.A. 1787. He took holy orders, and was for many years curate of a retired Lincolnshire village. Subsequently he became private chaplain to the Duke of Ancaster. Compelled by ill-health to retire, he went to Bath for the benefit of the waters. Here he appears to have remained until his death, which took place, after nine years of great suffering, at his residence in Henry Street, 15 Dec. 1839. His body is buried in St. James's Church. During his stay in Bath he wrote 'Some Account of the English Stage from the Restoration in 1660 to 1830,' Bath, 10 vols. 1832, 8vo, a work of great labour and research, which forms the basis of most exact knowledge concerning the stage. Few books of reference are equally trustworthy, the constant investigation to which it has been subjected having brought to light few errors and none of grave importance. Genest is not undeservedly hard on his predecessors who followed one another in error. The index to the book is ample, but its arrangement does not greatly facilitate research.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 109, 231.]

J. K.

GENINGES, EDMUND (1567–1591), catholic divine, was born in 1567 at Lichfield and brought up in the protestant religion. He became a page in the service of Richard Sherwood, a catholic gentleman, who afterwards went to Rheims and took holy orders. Geninges, at his own request, was also admitted into the college at Rheims, and after

being ordained priest, while under the canonical age, at Soissons, 18 March 1589-90, by papal dispensation, he returned to England as a missionary. He was apprehended by Topcliffe while celebrating mass in the house of Swithen Wells in Gray's Inn Fields, London, 7 Nov. 1591, with two other priests and four laymen. On 4 Dec. they were brought to trial, Geninges being dressed in a fool's coat which had been found in Wells's house. The next day the jury found the three priests guilty of high treason for returning to the realm contrary to the statute of Elizabeth, and the laymen were convicted of felony for aiding and assisting the priests. They were all executed at Tyburn except Geninges and Wells, who were executed on 10 Dec. (O.S.) 1591 under peculiarly revolting circumstances before the door of the house in which they had been captured in Gray's Inn Fields.

The Life and Death of Mr. Edmund Geninges, Priest, Crowned with Martyrdom at London, the 10 Day of November in the year MDXCI, appeared at St. Omer in 1614, 4to. There is a perfect copy of this extremely rare work in the Grenville Library, and another in the Huth collection. The title-page, the portrait of Geninges, 'Ætatis suæ 24, A° 1591,' and eleven quaint prints illustrating his life from childhood, are all engraved by Martin Bas. The whole work is in prose except 'The Author to his Booke' and 'The Booke to his Reader,' three six-line stanzas, each on A 2. On A 3 is a letter signed 'J. W. P.' addressed to 'Maister J. G. P.' These initials probably represent John Wilson or Watson, the author of the 'Roman Martyrologie,' 1608, and John Geninges [q. v.], the brother of Edmund. It is not at all clear from the letter whether Wilson or John Geninges was the author of the biography. Challoner, however, ascribes the authorship to John Geninges. A reprint of the work 'without any substantial alteration' appeared at London in 1887, 4to, under the editorship of the Rev. William Forbes-Leith, S.J.

Another work relating to Edmund Geninges was printed under the title of 'Strange and Miraculous News from St. Omers, being an Account of the wonderful Life and Death of a Popish Saint and Martyr named Mr. Edmund Gennings, Priest, who was executed for treason some years since; with a relation of the miracles . . . at his death. Wherein may be observed what lying wonders the Papists are made to believe' [London, 1680?], fol.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 89; Douay Diaries, p. 423; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 415, 423; Granger's Biog. Hist.

of England, 5th edit. i. 275; Bibl. Grenvilliana, pt. i. p. 270; Harwood's Lichfield; Cat. of the Huth Library, ii. 589; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 874; Stanton's Menology, p. 590; Stow's Annales (1615), p. 764.] T. C.

GENINGES, JOHN (1570?-1660), Franciscan friar, born at Lichfield in or about 1570, was brought up in the protestant religion, but became a catholic after the execution of his elder brother, Edmund Geninges [q. v.] He entered the English College at Douay, was ordained priest in 1607, and was sent on the mission in the following year. In 1614 or 1615 he was admitted into the order of St. Francis. In 1616, in] of vicar and custos of England, he assembled at Gravelines about six of his brethren, including novices, and within three years he succeeded in establishing at Douay the monastery of St. Bonaventure, of which he was the first vicar and guardian. In 1621, with the assistance of Father Christopher Davenport [q. v.], he founded the convent of St. Elizabeth at Brussels for English nuns of the third order of St. Francis. On the restoration of the English province of his order he was appointed its first provincial, in a chapter held at Brussels on 1 Dec. 1630. He was re-elected provincial in the second chapter held at Greenwich on 15 Jan. 1633-4, for another triennium, and again in the fourth chapter at London on 19 April 1640. He died at Douay on 2 Nov. (O.S.) 1660. Dr. Oliver states that his portrait is preserved in the house of St. Peter's Chapel, Birmingham. To him is generally ascribed the authorship of the curious biography of his brother, published at St. Omer in 1614 [see GENINGES, EDMUND]. He also wrote 'Institutio Missionariorum,' Douay, 1651, 16mo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 416; Douay Diaries, i. 19, 34; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5 Rep. p. 468; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 540, 541, 551; Parkinson's Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica, p. 261; Petre's Colleges and Convents, pp. 44, 90; Wadding's Scriptores Ord. Minorum.] T. C.

GENT, SIR THOMAS (d. 1593), the eldest or only son of William Gent, lord of the manor of Moyns, Steeple Bumpstead, Essex, whose family had long been settled there, by Agnes, daughter and coheir of Thomas Carr of Great Thurlow, Suffolk. He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Corpus Christi College, but took no degree. He entered at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar, and was Lent reader there in 1571 and 1574. He was appointed on 2 April 1571 to the lucrative office of steward of all the courts of Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford.

In the parliament which met on 2 April 1571 he sat for Malden, became a serjeant-at-law on 2 June 1584, and was appointed a baron of the exchequer on or before 1 Feb. 1586, on which day a commission of oyer and terminer for Suffolk in the 'Baga de Secretis' contains his name as a judge. Dugdale wrongly dates his elevation 28 June 1588. A special exemption was made in his favour from the act 33 Hen. VIII, c. 24, which forbade a judge from acting as a justice of assize in his own county. He was a member of the high commission in causes ecclesiastical, and appears to have been on circuit in Devonshire in February 1592 (GREEN, *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1591-4). He died in January 1593, and was buried at Steeple Bumpstead. He married twice, first, Elizabeth, who was only daughter and heiress of Sir John Swallow of Bocking, and was buried at Steeple Bumpstead on 12 May 1585, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters; and second, in April 1506, Elizabeth, widow of Roger Hogeson of London, and sister of Morgan Robyns, by whom he had no issue. His arms are engraved in Dugdale's 'Orig. Jurid.' p. 227, from a window in the Middle Temple Hall. His character is highly praised by Newton in his 'Encomia.'

[Baga de Secretis; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1858; Cal. Chanc. Proc. temp. Eliz. i. 383, 384; Dugdale's Origines Juridicales and Chron. Ser.; Foss's Judges of England; Harl. Misc. ed. Malham, ii. 18; Morant's Essex, ii. 336, 344, 354; Newcourt's Repert., ii. 62; Newton's Encomia, p. 121; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 91; Wright's Essex, i. 632-4; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.] J. A. H.

GENT, THOMAS (1693-1778), printer, was born in Ireland on 4 May 1693, 'of meek and gentle parents . . . rich in grace, though not in shining ore' (*Life*, p. 23). His father was an Englishman, descended from a Staffordshire family. About the age of thirteen Gent was apprenticed to Powell, a Dublin printer, 'a Turk' and 'tyrant,' with whom he 'strove to live' three years (*ib.* p. 26). He absconded from his master, and arrived in London during August 1710, and got employment with Edward Midwinter of Pie Corner, Smithfield, a producer of ballads and broadsides for hawkers. Here he stayed three years, and then did 'smouting' or jobbing work for one or two other printers. Afterwards he went to John White of York, leaving London on foot on 20 April 1714, and performing the journey in six days. He remained at York a year, when the fact of his having run away from apprenticeship became known. His old master, Powell, drove him from Dublin when he visited his parents. In 1716 he was working for Midwinter in London again. Gent was made a member of the Company of

Stationers on 9 Oct. 1717, and admitted to the freedom of the city by virtue of his service with Midwinter (GENT, *Historia Compend. Anglicana*, Preface, p. 1). He worked with William Wilkins of Little Britain, a proprietor of newspapers, and subsequently with John Watts, printer, of Covent Garden, known as the partner of Jacob Tonson and the employer of Benjamin Franklin. Gent left Watts to enter the service of Francis Clifton, a Roman catholic, with whom he paid a mysterious visit to Dr. Atterbury at Westminster about some illicit printing (*Life*, pp. 87-90). Clifton issued for Gent a satirical jibe upon his fellow-workmen, entitled 'Teague's Ramble,' 1719 (reprinted by Owen, *Univ. Mag.* i. 194). He resumed employment with Midwinter, and set up an abridgment of 'Robinson Crusoe,' 1722, 12mo, with thirty woodcuts from his own rude designs. Together with Clifton and Midwinter he incurred suspicion for printing seditious libels. He opened an office in Fleet Street, and produced some books, besides Grub Street ballads and other compositions of his own, among them 'A Collection of Songs,' 'The Bishop of Rochester's Effigy,' &c. In 1724 he printed a Latin ode on the return of George I from Germany, and 'Divine Entertainments,' a book of emblems, with woodcuts, the last work he did in London of any consequence. The secret list of printers in London and Westminster presented to Lord Townshend in 1724 enumerates 'Gent, Pye-Corner,' among those 'said to be high-flyers' (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 303). Among his employers were Henry Woodfall and Samuel Richardson. On 10 Dec. 1724 he married Alice, widow of Charles Bourne, printer of York, whose business he had taken up. On 23 Nov. he issued the first number of the 'Original York Journal,' which he continued with an altered title to 1741 (*Life*, p. 193). He had now a fair prospect of commercial success, being the sole printer in the city and county of York. Newcastle was the only town in England north of the Trent which possessed a printing-press and local newspaper. Gent met with opposition from John White, a relative of his wife, who set up as printer in the city, but suffered more from the effects of his own quarrelsome temper. The first of his York printed books was a sermon by Thomas Clarke, 1724, 8vo. Two years later he issued several translations by John Clarke, schoolmaster in Hull. In 1730 appeared the 'History of York,' the first of his own works there printed and published. Proposals had been circulated the previous year, and a list of about 170 subscribers obtained. The 'History of Rippon,' on a similar plan, came out in 1734. About 16 June of

the same year he set up the first printing-office at Scarborough. 'The Pattern of Piety,' with seven grotesque woodcuts, is the only known production of this press, which had no success.

Perhaps the earliest attempt to establish a serial in a country town was 'Miscellanæ Curiosæ' (1734), a quarterly, devoted to 'enigmas and mathematical questions.' It only ran to six numbers. The projector was Edward Hauxley, a grammar school master. Gent printed and partly edited it. Next year his 'Annales Regioduni Hullini' came out, and six years later (1741) his quaint 'Historia Compendiosa Anglicana.' His temper did not improve with a failing business. At Martinmas 1742 he removed to a house in Petergate, where the first work produced was a poem of his own on St. Winifred. His curious shop-bill or advertisement of 1743 is reproduced by Charles Knight (*Shadows of the Old Booksellers*, 1865, p. 99). About eight more books were printed when Gent brought out the prospectus of a 'History of the Ancient Militia in Yorkshire' (1760), which never came to anything. He was now in great poverty, and in 1761 was reduced to presenting a puppet-show of the tragedy of 'Jane Shore.' On Wednesday, 1 April 1761, his wife died, and in 1762 he published a 'History of the great Eastern Window in York Cathedral,' with many miserable woodcuts, the poorest of his topographical books. While passing it through the press he had to peddle lists of carriers, and to beg for alms. His last publication appears to have been 'Judas Iscariot' (1772), 'originally written in London at the of eighteen, and late improved at eighty.' The last twenty years of Gent's life was one long struggle against want and disease; he died at Petergate, York, on 19 May 1778, in his eighty-seventh year, and was buried in the church of St. Michael-le-Belfry. He had only one child, who died at the age of six months (*Great Eastern Window*, p. 184).

His personal appearance, showing luxuriant hair, flowing beard, and irritable face, is believed to be admirably portrayed in the well-known mezzotint (1771) by V. Green, after a picture by N. Drake, which was painted and exhibited for his benefit. Mr. J. Chaloner Smith describes another print by Pether (*British Mezzotinto Portraits*, pp. 555-6, 983). There is an uncouth woodcut representing the printer sitting under a shelf full of his works, with a fiddle hanging on the wall. An engraving of his press in Coffee Yard, York, is given in many of his books; it is reproduced by Davies (*York Press*, p. 232).

His poetry is beneath criticism, but his topographical publications are still of value and in demand. They are not mere com-

pilations from earlier writers, but are full of minute examples of personal research, and contain many descriptions of objects now lost. He 'studied music on the harp, flute, and other instruments.' His 'Life' is very interesting, and deserves to be reprinted in its entirety. It is full of odd facts about printers and printing, quaint traits of character and curious gossip, throwing light on manners and habits in the early eighteenth century. Davies (*ib.* pp. 144-232) describes sixty-nine books printed by Gent, and the list is still incomplete. Besides the small pieces mentioned above Gent wrote: 1. 'Divine Entertainments, or Penitential Desires, Sighs and Groans of the Wounded Soul,' London, 1724, 12mo (verse; dedicated to the Princess of Wales). 2. 'The Ancient and Modern History of the famous City of York, and in a particular manner of York-minster,' York, 1730, small 8vo (a later edition with the same title has additions and alterations). 3. 'The Antient and Modern History of the loyal Town of Rippon, besides Travels into other parts of Yorkshire,' York, 1733, 8vo (contains a poem on Studley Park, with a Description of Fountains Abbey by Peter Aram, father of the murderer). 4. 'The Pattern of Piety, being the Spiritual Songs of the Life and Death of Job,' Scarborough, 1734, 12mo (verse). 5. 'Annales Regioduni Hullini, or the History of the royal and beautiful town of Kingston-upon-Hull,' York, 1735, 8vo (two editions; among the subscribers was Mr. Eugenius Aram; 'a facsimile of the original of 1735, with life by Rev. George Ohlson,' was printed at Hull, 1869, 8vo). 6. 'Pater Patriæ, being an elegiac Pastoral Dialogue, occasioned by the Death of Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle' [York, 1738], 12mo (verse). 7. 'Historia Compendiosa Anglicana, or a Compendious History of England, as likewise a succinct History of Rome, annexed an Appendix relating to York,' York, 1741, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (the appendix contains life of St. Robert of Knaresborough, account of Pontefract, Pater Patriæ, Britain in Tears for Queen Caroline, review of the churches in York, and other pieces). 8. 'The Holy Life and Death of St. Winifred, and other reli' York, 1743, 12mo (in verse, five parts, and an epitome; some copies of this and others of Gent's pieces were collected together and issued with a title as 'The Pious and Poetical Works of Mr. Thomas Gent'). 9. 'The Contingencies, Vicissitudes, or Changes of this transitory Life, set forth in a Prologue spoken for the most part 18th and 20th February, 1761, at the Tragedy of Jane Shore, with a benedictive Epilogue of thanks' [York, 1761], 8vo (in verse; 'price 3d., but left to the charity of the gentry'). 10. 'History of the famous

great Eastern Window in St. Peter's Cathedral, York, previous thereto the *History of Histories*, likewise a *Chronological Account of some Eminent Personages*, York, 1763, 8vo. 11. 'Divine Justice and Mercy displayed, set forth in the Birth, Life, and End of Judas Iscariot,' York, 1772, 12mo (reproduced as miniature 4to reprints, No. 1, S. & J. Palmer [1840], 12mo). 12. 'Historical Antiquities,' a translation into English, with some additions, of Dr. Heneage Dering's poem, 'Reliquiæ Eboracenses' [York, 1772?], 8vo (rudely printed on coarse paper, without title; it was never regularly published, see *Life*, p. 208, and DAVIES, *York Press*, pp. 220-1). 13. 'History of the Life and Miracles of Jesus Christ,' York [n. d.], 12mo (verse). 14. 'Piety displayed in the Holy Life and Death of St. Hermit of Knaresborough,' York [n. d.], 12mo (there is a second edition with additions). 15. 'The Life of Mr. Thomas Gent, Printer of York, written by himself' [edited by the Rev. Joseph Hunter], London, 1832, 8vo (written by Gent in 1746, in his fifty-third year; the manuscript was discovered by Thorpe the bookseller in a collection from Ireland; many interesting passages used by Davies are entirely omitted by the editor).

[Gent's own life is the chief source of information; the original manuscript is in the possession of Mr. Edward Hailstone, who also owns Gent's manuscript book of music, as well as the most extensive collection of his publications known. See also R. Davies's *Memoir of the York Press*, 1868; *Life* by the Rev. George Ohlson (see No. 5 above); Southey's *The Doctor*, 1837, iv. 92-131; Ch. Knight's *Shadows of the Old Booksellers*, 1865; *The Bibliographer*, ii. 154-7; Upcott's *English Topogr.* ii. 1356, 1376, 1411; Gough's *British Topogr.* ii. 428; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 217, 7th ser. i. 308, 356, 436, 471, ii. 149, 218, 329.] H. R. T.

GENTILESCHI, ARTEMISIA (1590-1642?), painter, born at Rome in 1590, was daughter of Orazio Gentileschi [q. v.], from whom she received her first instructions in painting. She also worked under Guido Reni, and studied the style of Domenichino. She accompanied her father to England, and painted several pictures for Charles I, including 'David and Goliath,' 'Fame,' and a portrait of herself at an easel, which is now at Hampton Court. She quitted England, however, and returned to Italy before 1630, residing principally at Naples. She was renowned for her beauty and accomplishments as well as for her paintings. Scandal has been busy with her name; Lanière is said to have fallen a victim to her attractions in England, like the painter Romanelli of Viterbo

at Naples, who painted her portrait. She was especially famous for her portraits, but produced other remarkable works, including a 'Judith' and a 'Magdalen' in the Pitti Gallery at Florence; the former, by some considered her finest work, displays a temperament hardly feminine. She also painted a nude figure of 'Inclination' for Michelangelo Buonarroti the younger, which was considered so indecorous by his descendants that they employed a painter to fit it with suitable drapery. She married Piero Antonio Schiattesi, and is said to have died in Naples in 1642.

[Authorities under GENTILESCHI, ORAZIO, also Bottari e Ticozzi's *Lettere Pittoriche*, vol. i.; Bardi's *Galleria Pitti*.] L. C.

GENTILESCHI, ORAZIO (1563-1647), painter, born at Pisa in 1563, was half-brother of the painter Aurelio Lomi, according to some accounts by a second marriage of their mother; but the account generally accepted is that he was the son of Giovanni Battista Lomi, Aurelio's father, and was placed at an early age under the charge of his maternal uncle, Gentileschi, at Rome, afterwards bearing his name. Gentileschi studied painting at Rome, and founded his style on the finest masterpieces there. He was employed by Pope Clement VIII on paintings in the library and other parts of the Vatican; he also painted for Cardinal Pietro Aldobrandini the tribune of St. Niccola in Carcere; for Cardinal Pinello a 'Circumcision' in Santa Maria Maggiore; for Cardinal Bentivoglio the portico of his palace; for Cardinal Scipione Borghese a summerhouse; also a large picture of 'The Conversion of St. Paul' in S. Paolo fuori le Mura, and other paintings in S. Giovanni Laterano, Santa Maria della Pace, and elsewhere. In the Palazzo Quirinale in 1616 and the Palazzo Rospigliosi he painted pictures in conjunction with his intimate friend, Agostino Tassi, the landscape-painter. In the Palazzo Borghese there is one of his finest paintings, 'Santa Cecilia and S. Valeriano.' In 1621, on the accession of Pope Gregory XV, he was induced by the Genoese envoy, Giovanni Antonio Sauli, to go to Genoa, where he painted fine works in the palaces of the nobility, especially that of Marc Antonio Doria at S. Piero d'Arena. Possibly he may have encountered Vandyck here. He was next invited to the court of Carlo Emanuele I of Savoy at Turin, where he painted some excellent works. An 'Annunciation' by him was among the spoils removed by Napoleon to Paris, but was returned to the Turin Gallery (engraved in D'Azeglio's 'Galleria di Torino' and in the 'Musée Napoléon').

From Turin he proceeded to Paris, at the invitation of the queen-mother, where he found plenty of employment for about two years, and gained a new patron in George Villiers, duke of Buckingham. In 1626 he came to England, it is said at the invitation of Vandyck, though he may have come at the request of Buckingham, for whom he painted a 'Magdalen in a Grotto,' a 'Holy Family,' and a ceiling at York House in the Strand. Vandyck appears to have esteemed Gentileschi highly, and drew his portrait, which he had engraved by Vorsterman for his 'Centum Icones' (the original drawing is in the print room at the British Museum). Charles I treated Gentileschi with great honour, furnished a house for him at great cost, and gave him an annuity of 100*l*. Though over sixty years of age, he painted assiduously for his royal patron, especially at Greenwich Palace. Most of the pictures he painted for the king were dispersed after Charles's execution. Some are at Marlborough House, one of 'Lot and his daughters' was engraved by L. Vorsterman, another of 'The Repose in Egypt' is in the Louvre, and others are to be found at Madrid and Vienna. At Hampton Court there are two pictures by him, formerly in James II's collection, viz. 'A Sibyl' and 'Joseph and Potiphar's wife.' Gentileschi's patronage by the king and Buckingham excited the jealousy of Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], who seems to have claimed a monopoly of trading on their prodigal generosity to foreign artists. Like Gerbier, Gentileschi was employed on missions of secret diplomacy. Gerbier attacked Gentileschi in many ways, but does not appear to have shaken his position at court, as Gentileschi continued to reside in England up to his death in 1647, in his eighty-fourth year. He was buried in the chapel at Somerset House. He sometimes tried portrait-painting in England, but without much success. Gentileschi brought with him to England a large family, including three sons, Francesca, Giulio, and Marco, and a daughter Artemisia [q. v.] Francesco and Giulio were sent on picture-dealing errands to Italy, and after their father's death Francesco became a painter at Genoa, where he died about 1660; Marco was one of the suite of the Duchess of Buckingham at York House.

[Baldinucci's *Notizie dei Professori del Disegno*, iii. 710; Rosini's *Storia della Pittura Italiana*; Lanzi's *Hist. of Painting in Italy*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painters*, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; De Piles's *Lives of the Painters*; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1629-31; Salvetti *Correspondence* (Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. app. x. pt. i. p. 97); Sainsbury's *Original Papers*

relating to Rubens; *Fine Arts Quarterly Review*, iv. 413; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 121; *Law's Cat. of the Pictures at Hampton Court*; *Vertue's Cat. of King Charles I's Collection*; *Mariette's Abecedario*.] L. C.

GENTILI, ALBERICO (1552-1608), civilian, and one of the earliest systematic writers upon international law, the second son of Matteo Gentili, by his wife Lucrezia, daughter of Diodoro Petrelli, was born 14 Jan. 1552, at Sanginesio, an ancient walled town of the march of Ancona, where his father was a physician. The family had long been favourably known throughout the marches for attainments in law and medicine. Matteo had studied medicine at Pisa, and was also a man of wide general culture. Alberico was sent to the university of Perugia, where he attained the degree of doctor of civil law on 22 Sept. 1572. Two months later he was elected 'prætor,' or judge, of Ascoli, but shortly afterwards settled in his native town, where he filled various responsible offices, and in particular was entrusted with the revision of its statutes. Both father and son belonged to a confraternity suspected (no doubt justly) of meeting for the discussion of opinions hostile to the Roman church. The inquisition was upon the track of the heretics, and Matteo was obliged to fly from his country, taking with him Alberico and a younger son, Scipio, destined to become famous as a teacher of Roman law at Altdorf. At their first halting-place, Laibach, Matteo, doubtless through the influence of his brother-in-law, Nicolo Petrelli, a jurist high in favour with the court, was appointed chief physician for the duchy of Carniola. In the meantime the papal authorities had excommunicated the fugitives, and soon procured their expulsion from Austrian territory. Early in 1580 Alberico set out for England, preceded by a reputation which procured him offers of professorships at Heidelberg and at Tübingen, where Scipio was left to commence his university studies. Alberico reached London in August, with introductions to Battista Castiglioni. He soon became acquainted with Dr. Tobie Matthew, dean of Christ Church, and so with the Earl of Leicester, who, as chancellor of Oxford, furnished him with a letter which was publicly read in the convocation of the university on 14 Dec., recommending him as a learned exile for religion, and requesting his incorporation. On 14 Jan. 1581 Gentili was accordingly incorporated from Perugia as a D.C.L., so gaining the right of teaching law, which he first exercised in St. John's College. Contributions for his support were made also by Magdalen and Corpus Colleges, and from the university chest. He lodged at New Inn Hall, for many

centuries a favourite haunt of the legal faculty. Matteo Gentili soon followed his eldest son to England, but after some years' practice of his profession in London became a confirmed invalid, and, dying in 1602, was buried at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. Alberico in 1582 published a remarkable volume of dialogues in defence of the older school of jurists, as against the 'humanists' and their leader, Cujas. Henceforth he seldom passed a year without producing a new book, confining himself at first to the civil law, but before long dealing with the law of nations, the subject which he made peculiarly his own.

The Oxford civilians (lately, with those of Cambridge, congregated for London practice in the College of Advocates) were already recognised as experts in the rudimentary science of the law of nations. In 1584 Gentili was consulted by the government as to the proper course to be taken with the Spanish ambassador, who had been detected plotting against Elizabeth, and it was in accordance with his opinion that Mendoza was merely ordered to leave the country. Gentili chose the topic to which his attention had thus been directed as the subject of a disputation when Leicester and Sir Philip Sidney visited the schools at Oxford in the same year, and the disputation was, six months later, expanded into the '*De Legationibus*,' dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney. In 1586 Gentili was appointed to accompany the embassy of Horatio Pallavicino to the elector of Saxony, and bade farewell to his English friends, apparently with no intention of returning. In the autumn he was at Wittenberg listening to a disputation by his brother Scipio, procuring a professorship there for Conrad Bruno, and dedicating a book to the Dukes of Brunswick and Lüneburg. But in June 1587 he was recalled to Oxford, through the influence of Walsingham, to become regius professor of civil law. In this capacity he delivered at the comitia of 1588 an oration on the '*Law of War*,' which resulted in the publication in successive parts of his '*De Jure Belli Commentationes Tres*' (1588-9), destined to develop nine years later into the work upon which his reputation mainly rests, the '*De Jure Belli Libri Tres*.' The same subject was further illustrated in the '*De Injustitia Belli Romanorum Actio*' (1590); but, in the profusion of books which followed, Gentili touched upon an extraordinary variety of topics, dealing not only with questions of civil and international law, but also with witchcraft, casuistry, canon law, biblical exegesis, classical philology, the Vulgate, English politics, and the prerogative of the crown. He maintained the lawfulness of play-acting

against Dr. J. Rainolds, afterwards president of Corpus, who had censured the performance of the '*Rivales*' by William Gager [q. v.] before the queen on the occasion of her visit to the university in 1592. He was also involved in discussions as to the occasional permissibility of falsehood, and as to the remarriage of divorced persons. Strong language was freely used in these controversies, and Gentili had to complain of being described as '*Italus atheus*.'

After 1590 Alberico seems to have finally taken up his residence in London with a view to forensic practice, leaving most of his work at Oxford to a deputy, and reappearing there only at the comitia or on the occasion of a royal visit. His name does not occur on the roll of the advocates of Doctors' Commons, but he certainly enjoyed a large business in the maritime and ecclesiastical courts. On 14 Aug. 1600 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn, and in 1605 accepted, with the permission of King James, a permanent retainer as advocate for the king of Spain. Notes of many of the cases conducted by him in this capacity in the court of admiralty are preserved in his posthumously published work, the '*Advocatio Hispanica*.' About 1589 he married a French lady, Hester de Peigni, by whom he had Robert [q. v.], Anna, a second Anna (all baptised at the French church in Threadneedle Street), Hester, and Matthew (baptised at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Street).

Among the opinions of Alberico preserved in the British Museum is one with reference to a suit pending in June 1608 as to property in goods taken by a Tunisian pirate, and it seems he was to argue the case in court. He was probably unable to do so, for on the 14th of that month he made his will, died on the 19th, and on the 21st was buried, in accordance with his last wishes, by the side of his father in the churchyard of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, two feet beyond the 'nun's grate.' Hester, the widow, died in 1648 at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, where her daughter Anna the younger became the wife of Sir John Colt of Woodoaks Manor, which passed by the marriage of their granddaughter, Gentilis Colt, into the Tichborne family. None of the other children are known to have had issue. The directions left by Alberico to his brother Scipio that all his manuscripts, except that of the '*Advocatio Hispanica*,' should be burnt, were not carried out, since no less than fifteen volumes of them, for the most part commonplace books on topics of Roman law, were in 1805 purchased from the representatives of the great collector D'Orville of Amsterdam for the Bodleian Library.

The attractive character and varied ac-

complishments of Alberico procured him the friendship of such men as Walsingham, Sir Philip Sidney, Bodley, Saville, Henry Wotton, the Paulets, the Sherleys, the Earl of Leicester, and the Earl of Essex. In his exuberant literary activity we may distinguish four periods, viz. (1) of his polemic against the school of Cujas, (2) of his tracts and disputations upon questions of civil and international law, (3) of his controversies on theological and moral questions, and (4) of his disquisitions on politics. His enduring influence has been exercised through the writings of the second period, and by the teaching which accompanied it. There can be no doubt that, coming as he did from the original seat of civilian learning, and bringing with him traditions handed down from master to pupil in unbroken series since the days of Irnerius, he gave a new impulse to the study of Roman law, at a time when, as we are told, 'the books of the civil and canon law were set aside to be devoured with worms as savouring too much of popery.' He is described by a contemporary as one 'who by his great industrie hath quickened the dead bodie of the civill law.' The College of Advocates of that day was largely recruited from his pupils, many of whom became eminent in their profession. His teaching left its traces on John Selden, nor can it be an accident that in the generation which must have felt his influence Oxford produced two such Romanists as Sir Arthur Duck and Richard Zouch. Still more important were the services of Gentili to the law of nations, which he was the first to place upon a foundation independent of theological differences, and to develop systematically with a wealth of illustration, historical, legal, biblical, classical, and patristic, of which subsequent writers have availed themselves to a much greater extent than might be inferred from their somewhat scanty acknowledgments of indebtedness. His principal contributions to the science are contained in the 'De Legationibus,' the 'De Jure Belli,' and the 'Advocatio Hispanica.' The first of these was the best work upon embassy which had appeared up to the date of its publication. The last is a collection of arguments on questions of prize law, especially valuable as being much earlier in date than anything else of the kind which has been preserved to us. The 'De Jure Belli' is a vast improvement on the treatises even of Pierino Belli and Ayala on the same subject. In it Gentili combines for the first time the practical discussions of the catholic theologians with the theory of natural law which had been mainly worked out by protestants. Identifying the

'Jus Naturæ' with the consent of the majority of nations, and looking for its evidences to the writings of philosophers, to the Bible, and to the more generally applicable rules of the Roman law, he addresses himself to the novel and difficult task of collecting, criticising, and systematising the rules for the conduct of warfare. Nor does the author confine himself to the discussion of those rules in the abstract. It has been truly observed that the book may 'be regarded as a legal commentary on the events of the sixteenth century, dealing, from the point of view of public law, with all the great questions debated between Charles V and Francis I, between Flanders and Spain, between Italy and her oppressors.' The three books of the 'De Jure Belli' supply the framework and much of the materials of the first and third books of the 'De Jure Belli et Pacis' of Grotius; and it may well be questioned whether the additional matter which forms the second book of the latter work is not too important to be fitly introduced as a mere digression in a treatise on belligerent rights. The marvellous literary success of Grotius long obscured the fame of his predecessor, but in 1875 renewed attention began to be paid to the achievements of Gentili. Committees were formed, alike in his native and in his adopted country, to do him honour; inquiries were instituted which resulted in the ascertainment of many long-forgotten details of his career; a handsome monument was placed in St. Helen's Church as near as might be to his last resting-place; and his greatest work was re-edited at Oxford.

The following is probably a complete list of his writings: 1. 'De Juris Interpretibus Dialogi Sex,' London, 1582, 4to; reprinted London, 1584 and 1585, 8vo, and in Panciroli's 'De Claris Leg. interpr.' 2. 'Lectio-num et Epistolarum quæ ad Jus Civile pertinent Libri I-IV,' London, 1583-7, 8vo. 3. 'De Legationibus Libri III,' London, 1585 (two editions), 4to; Hanau, 1594 and 1607, 8vo. 4. 'Legalium Comitiorum Oxoniensium Actio,' London, 1585, 8vo. 5. 'De Diversis Temporum Appellationibus,' Wittenberg, 1586, 8vo; Hanau, 1604, 4to, and 1607, 8vo; Wittenberg, 1646, 8vo. 6. 'De Nascendi Tempore Disputatio,' Wittenberg, 1586, 8vo. 7. 'Disputationum Decas Prima,' London, 1587, 8vo. 8. 'Conditionum Liber Singularis,' London, 1587, 8vo, and 1588, 4to. 9. 'De Jure Belli Commentatio Prima,' London, 1588, 4to; 'Commentatio Secunda,' 1588-9; 'Commentatio Tertia,' 1589; 'Commentationes I et II,' Leyden, 1589, 4to; 'Commentationes Tres,' London, 1589, 8vo; 'De Jure Belli Libri Tres,' Hanau, 1598, 1604,